

3L
7:4:61m211,NSD
NSD.9
69356

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL



VOLUME VIII. No. 5

JANUARY - MARCH 1958





THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police)

Editor :

H. G. C. BARBOZA, B.A. (HONS.), I.P.S.

Assistant Editors :

M. D. Ebenezer, B.A.

R. Venkatachalam, B.A.

C. Sreenivasan



CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. CO-OPERATION BETWEEN THE FIRE SERVICE AND THE POLICE By F. V. Arul	3
3. PROHIBITION AND THE POLICE By K. G. Narayanaswami	6
4. THE 'FINEST' ON HORSEBACK By Philip Benjamin (From 'Police', July-August, 1957)	10
5. POLICE IN COIMBATORE DISTRICT By S. M. Diaz	14
6. OUR DUTY TOWARDS THE POLICE ... By Justice P. N. Ramaswami	20
7. A POLICEMAN SHOULD BE A REPORTER By Sergeant A. D. Boughton (From 'The Police Journal' April-June, 1957)	24
8. HOW THE MILLS OF SCIENCE GRIND IN CRIMINALISTICS By H. Sanjeeva	27
9. THE GLORIOUS UNCERTAINTIES OF THE GAME By Kaysen (From 'The Bulletin of the Indian Police Association' October, 1957)	42
10. NEWS AND VIEWS	45
11. LEGAL NOTES	47
12. QUARTERLY STATEMENT OF CRIME	53

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VIII

JANUARY - MARCH, 1958

No. 5

EDITORIAL

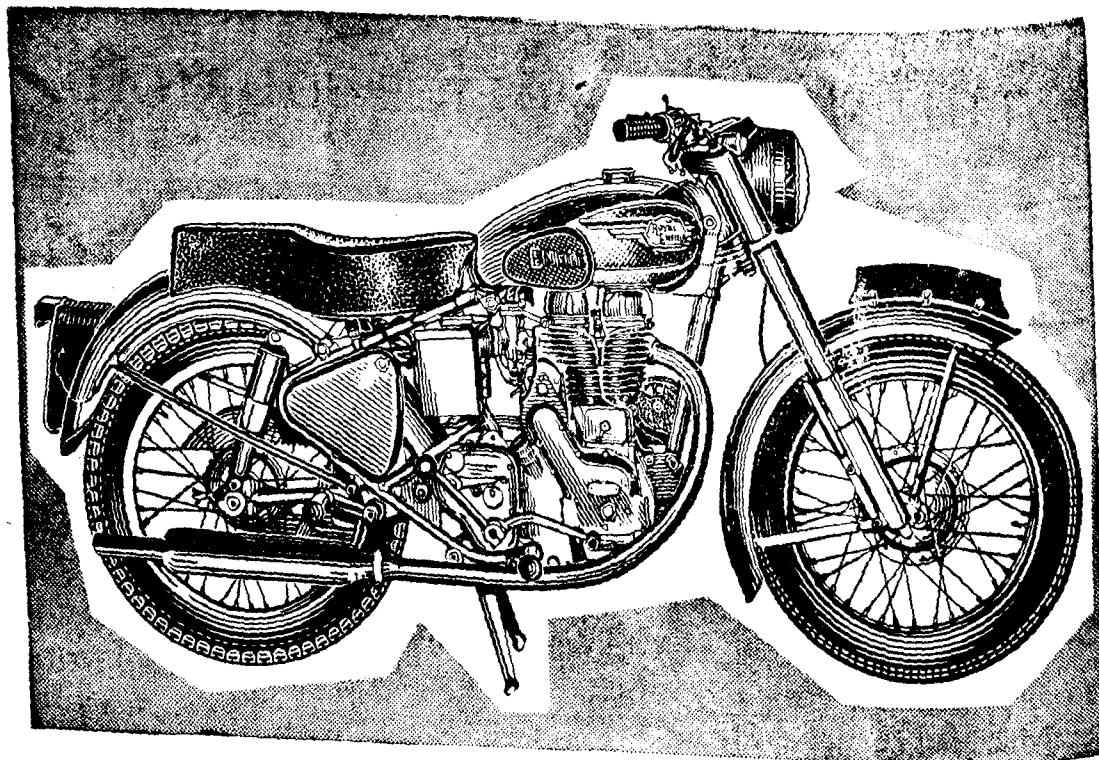
With the New Year we enter our ninth year of publication. We are happy to record that the Journal has been growing steadily since its inauguration in 1951.

Before closing, we wish to draw the attention of all District Officers to an Inspector-General's directive at the end of last year, that Police Welfare activities can be reported in our pages. We have been keeping a column vacant under our regular feature—"News and Views," for such reports, but it continues to lie vacant (The report under this head in the present issue is an editorial contribution, be it known, as is the rest of "News and Views," not only now, but almost always!).

In addition to the literary efforts of local contributors, we have been trying for the past 3 years to bring to our readers the best in the World's Police Literature and the latest of police interest from all parts of the globe. We have been publishing regularly outstanding articles from police organisations in all the five continents. To this end, we have been getting, by subscription or exchange, among others—The "International Criminal Police Review," "The Garda Review" of the Irish Republic Police, New York's "Spring 3100," South Africa's "Nonqai," "The Australian Police Journal," and nearer home—"Off Duty" of the Ceylon Police.

We are regretfully laying down the blue pencil on the very day these lines are penned. In doing so we are leaving our wand of office, so to speak, in safe hands, with every certainty that both copy and circulation will continue to improve. May the Journal go from strength to strength.

In conclusion we wish our readers all the best for 1958. To our contributors, subscribers and advertisers, we offer grateful thanks.



For men
of action
there is
nothing
like a



ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350

Progressively manufactured by:
THE ENFIELD INDIA LIMITED
Madras-19

Sole Selling Agents:
THE MADRAS MOTORS PRIVATE LTD.
Madras — Bangalore — Delhi

TODAY's man of action in every field has a crowded time-schedule to maintain. He has to keep a dozen appointments in distant places and on time. That's why every where in India people who want to go places go for a ROYAL ENFIELD.

For over 60 years the makers of ROYAL ENFIELD motor cycles have striven hard to produce sturdy, speedy machines that give you endless miles of smooth, trouble-free, care-free transportation at low cost.

The ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350 is a dream of a machine. It's big, it's quick and smooth with the flashing power of its large 346 c. c. O. H. V. engine. For the sheer thrill of riding a motor cycle, there's nothing more enjoyable than a ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350.

CO-OPERATION BETWEEN THE FIRE SERVICE AND THE POLICE

BY

SRI F. V. ARUL, B.A., I.P.
(Commissioner of Police, Madras)

The Fire Service and the Police have been traditionally connected very closely with each other as their functions are inherently complementary each to the other. If therefore the Fire Service is to achieve maximum operational efficiency it is necessary for it to establish and maintain a healthy spirit of co-operation with the Police. The dual role of the Fire Service and the Police in the matter of service to the public was recognised in this State by vesting control of the Fire Service in the Police Department. As a matter of fact the first Fire Service unit which was established in this State in 1908 was the City Fire Brigade consisting of a small number of primitive pumps under the operational control of the Commissioner of Police. The fire fighting personnel were actually drawn from the City Police Armed Reserve. This arrangement continued till 1942 when the Fire Service was re-organised as a self-contained department under the charge of a Director. In 1949 however the Fire Service was once again placed under the control of the Inspector-General of Police and it continues

to function to this day as a separate wing of the Police Department.

There is a multitude of ways in which the Fire Service can be helped by the Police to fulfil its function efficiently. The Police are ubiquitous and are equipped with a fine system of communications. Therefore they are in a position of vantage to report a fire outbreak as soon as it occurs and having done so they should further facilitate the movement of the fire engines to the fire spot by clearing the traffic *en route*. Thus the Police can serve the Fire Service in two vital essentials, viz., in apprising the Fire Service at the earliest possible moment of a fire outbreak and in ensuring the movement of the fire engine to the fire spot with the least possible delay.

The function of the Police does not end with reporting the occurrence or clearing the roads. They have a further responsibility in helping to control the mixed crowd of victims and spectators that usually collect around a fire spot. Victims quite

naturally want to salvage as much of their personal property as possible while spectators tend to get as close to the fire as possible out of curiosity, both of which activities naturally hinder fire fighting operations. It is therefore the duty of the Police to prevent such obstructions so that the Fire Service may operate with maximum efficiency.

In cases where the Police arrive at a fire spot earlier than the Fire Service by virtue of their proximity to it they have to adopt all such measures as may be necessary for the preservation of life and property. Such measures may include closing any street or passage in or near which any fire is burning, breaking into or pulling down any premises for the purpose of extinguishing the fire and causing the mains of pipes in any area to be shut off so as to give greater pressure of water in the place where the fire has occurred. Section 81 of the Indian Penal Code gives protection to Police officers who have to cause damage or obstruction in good faith for the purpose of fire fighting.

The Police have also to guard property salvaged from burning houses, to render first-aid to injured persons before medical assistance arrives and to remove them to hospital by the quickest conveyance available.

The Fire Service, for their part, can help the Police in a variety of ways. There are instances of property concerned in a crime being hidden under

water, in wells, tanks and such like places. In such cases the investigating officer is given invaluable help by the Fire Service in pumping out the water so that the wanted objects may be recovered.

Cases of arson very rarely go before the courts because definite proof is lacking in the majority of cases. Successful arson naturally tends to destroy the evidence of the crime. In this matter the Police can be helped by the Fire Service who are first on the job. By virtue of their technical experience the Fire Service can point to an unusual course of fire travel or to something seen at the fire which should not be there or by some other circumstance noted during the fire such as a smell of inflammable vapour when no such vapour should have been on the premises. They can also help in tracing the point of origin of the fire and in preserving objects or residues which by laboratory examination will help in determining the cause of the fire.

A new experiment in crowd control was recently tried in Madras by directing water jets from fire engines against unruly crowds and it proved quite successful. Thus the Fire Service can help in controlling crowds in a humane way eliminating lathi charges and other more violent methods of dispersal. They have also been of use to the Traffic Police by clearing obstructions on roads like fallen trees, crashed

vehicles and collapsed walls with the aid of a specially equipped breakdown van.

These are some of the ways in which both the Fire Service and the Police can co-operate with each other for the common weal. The complementary roles of the Fire Service and the Police have been recognised both in

the United Kingdom and here by the institution of a Medal known as the King's Police and Fire Service Medal and the President's Police and Fire Service Medal respectively. May these two services continue to co-operate in an ever-increasing measure so that the interest of the citizen is served with greater efficiency.

NOVEL SPEED CHECK

An unusual speed check is in use in the Melton Division of the Leicestershire and Rutland Constabulary. When the first prosecutions resulting from it were heard at Melton Magistrate's Court the Clerk suggested that it was somewhat complicated. Superintendent R. Boocock replied that the police had been forced to use it when all orthodox methods had failed. A police car, which was stationary, faced the opposite direction from which the lorry being checked was travelling. As the lorry passed a stop watch was started and some white powder was thrown out to mark-the spot. The car turned round and followed the lorry, keeping out of sight of the lorry driver. After a certain distance the car drew up and stopped the lorry. More powder was thrown out to mark the distance and the stop watch was stopped. While one officer was interviewing the driver another walked back along the road measuring the distance between the two marks with a measuring wheel.

—“Police Review,” London

(From “The Garda Review,” February 1957)

PROHIBITION AND THE POLICE

BY

SRI K. G. NARAYANASWAMI, B.A.,
(Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Madras)

"A King's story" by H.R.H. the Duke of Windsor mentions the following doggerel picked up in a Canadian border town by the author in 1919.

"Four and twenty Yankees, feeling very dry

Went across the border to get a drink of rye

When the rye was opened, the Yankees began to sing

God bless America but God save the King."

The implication is apparent—Americans were never in favour of Prohibition and it failed there. But this spectre of the failure of Prohibition in that country is haunting us and dogging our footsteps, when we are making a determined effort to exterminate the drink evil from this land.

The progressive attainment of Prohibition is noted as one of the objective principles of our constitution. It is a pastime with the supporters of drink to quote chapter and verse from our Vedas to show that the Rishis were drinkers of *Soma*, a kind of liquor and it did not do them any harm. Apart from the fact that the early Vedic texts recite the vicissitudes and

fortunes, hopes and fears of a tribe on the march with occasional intuitive flashes about the genesis and the meaning of this world, even the Vedic Preceptors have roundly condemned drinking of spirituous liquors, as seen in the following verse of the Rig Veda. "As the foul intoxication of wine fights in the heart, so does *Soma*, when drunk fight in the heart" [Rig Veda, (vi) 3 (4)]. The present-day tendency to quote the ancient texts out of their context is something like the devil quoting scripture. In Tamil Nad it is the practice of Political irresponsibles belonging to the extreme left to quote the great Poet Subramanya Bharathi, when he wrote that "if one person starves in this land, we will liquidate the earth" saying that he prophesied the coming of a bloody revolution. But they will never quote the next stanza, freely translated as follows :—

"The inmost being of all living things

'I am' said Krishna the Lord ;
The way to attain Godliness,
methinks,

Bharat will show the world."

which would clearly show that the poet had his being in a very high philosophic plane and that he was not exercised in his mind over people fighting for their food.

Modern medical opinion has unequivocally expressed itself against the drinking of spirituous liquors. Many of the greatest Generals, Scientists, Philosophers and Statesmen were abstemious men. Kambar, the greatest of Tamil poets, makes Vibhishana say, that he does not drink, to show that all true and righteous-minded persons shunned liquor.

Drink was responsible for the humiliation of Sukracharya who, though possessed of the highest attributes of sainthood, could be made to part with highly prized secrets, because his mind became clouded after his libations.

But then why do people take to drinking ? A good deal of investigation has been conducted by several social workers, on this problem and this is answered succinctly by Mr. Ferdinand Zweig in the chapter 'Pub population' in his book entitled "The British Worker."

"First of all, know that every one has to let himself go occasionally unless he wants to end up in a lunatic asylum. If he is fed up with his job and his home-life as well, as so many are, and he has no choice but to carry on, what else can he do ?"

"From time to time we simply have to unburden ourselves. It is

best of course to find consolation in God, but some men cannot, some find it in love, some in sport, some in art. But for those who cannot do otherwise, a good booze in the pub is the last refuge. There they leave off the burdens and fears and disgust with life, and with themselves. There they can let off steam."

Though the Indian worker is not as much addicted to drink as his British counterpart, the habit has seeped through to many of them. Our Prime Minister hit the problem on the head when he stated in one of his messages to a temperance congress.

"There are roughly speaking, two classes that incline towards alcoholism. There is the small strata at the top, which considers this as something fashionable and therefore indulges in it and develops habits. Then there is the wider section among our working population and others who seek relief in it from their drab and dull lives." The following remedy was suggested by the Prime Minister.

"We have to approach the problem therefore from two different angles. We must get rid completely of the idea that there is anything desirable or decent in alcoholism. Indeed it tends to become rather vulgar. If the people at the top realise this and a suitable atmosphere is created, then, at least one important result is achieved."

"So far as the others are concerned it is necessary to make their living

conditions a little more worthwhile and provide them with some positive content in them, so that they may not seek relief in merely intoxication."

These twin problems had been tackled by the Madras State even when Prohibition was first introduced in Salem District in the year 1937. Though enforcement of the Prohibition Act had its own importance in the set-up, much attention was paid to provide alternate sources of enjoyment to the addicts, by organising sports and games on a village basis, putting on boards amateur theatricals, and conducting Bhajans, Harikathas, and Ballad-singing. The response was highly encouraging and the leaders of the people as well as the rank and file, took an abiding interest in the working of Prohibition.

Then the war intervened and there was a complete reversal of all the beneficial acts. Prohibition was put in cold-storage and the old Abkari Act spread its tentacles again. The mighty dam was breached and the waters washed away old and new values in its torrential rush towards licentious living. The war brought in its train another evil and that was greed. There was a mad rush for making money by subtle contraventions of the several control orders, in procurement of grains and other essential commodities. The lower middle class engaged in trade found themselves lifted up to positions of power. Even the Policeman, the bete

noire of the common man did not dare to cross the path of his ration shop-keeper or cloth dealer. And officialdom imperceptibly fell a victim to the machination of these adventurers in business. Illicit distillation and bootlegging have become respectable because they are bringing enormous money to those engaged in them.

The reintroduction of Prohibition, after the war, found the position rather complicated. The Congress workers had lost the crusading spirit for the propagation of the measure, because in the old days, their ultimate aim had been to come to grips with a foreign power by contravening some of its laws, but with the attainment of Independence there was no alien Government to be fought. Also discordant voices were raised, for and against Prohibition. As it had been an important plan in the programme of the Congress Party, groups in opposition became highly critical of its efficacy for ameliorating the lot of the poor and since a beneficial measure can be condemned only through its enforcement-staff, the Police got the blame for ineffective enforcement.

It is a well-known axiom, that if public opinion is strongly against a legislative measure, then the result of placing it on the statute book will only lead people to disregard the law. But is this evaluation correct with regard to Prohibition? The majority of the people in India do not drink. Only they are apathetic and inert

compared to the addicts, who are vocal. The minority is able to effectively submerge any little voice raised for Prohibition by the din and clap-trap of its arguments. The illicit distiller and the bootlegger pander to the victim of drink because of the huge profits involved in the racket. Therefore a great revulsion of feeling has to be created amongst the public against the boozier, the distiller and the carrier and it has to find visible expression. The Press, the Radio and the Films have to play a large part in creating this feeling against the Prohibition offenders and in reforming them.

The Police have a great responsibility in seeing to the proper enforcement of the Prohibition Act and in creating public opinion in favour of it. Many of the cheries inhabited by poor persons have become centres of illicit distillation. These people thrive on such earnings and as it is sometimes the only source of income, they are willing to run all hazards to preserve the trade. All these make the task of the Policemen very difficult. They have to meet this challenge by proving

that they can rise above all considerations of personal profit, often alleged against them and deal with the offenders firmly but conscientiously. To achieve success in this enterprise, each officer in-charge of a Police Station has to be popular with the public so that news of anything unlawful happening even in a corner within his limits reaches him promptly. He should also be able to draw out the best from his staff and reform erring individuals. The basic thing is that he should himself believe in the good that may result out of Prohibition and not work up the Act, as if it is a Governmental fiat requiring obedience.

There is no gainsaying the fact that even with indifferent support and encouragement, Prohibition has been a boon to the poor families. Crimes relating to violence against persons have perceptibly come down. The women and children of the lower income groups are better fed and cared for. But it may take time of unremitting care and vigilance to liquidate the drink-demon. Towards that objective all persons have to put their shoulder to the wheel, and heave.

Police in Canada some little while ago received a frantic phone call from a woman who reported that her husband and her dog were missing, and added : " I don't care about my husband ; it's the dog I am worrying about. He's under doctor's care."

By INPRA
("The Nongqai," July 1957)

parade and the Italian flag for Columbus Day.

If the head of the division is in Twentieth Street, the heart is at the remount depot in the New York National Guard Armoury at Madison Avenue and Ninety-fourth Street. Here, in a vast dirt-covered arena, horses and men are schooled. In charge of the depot is Lieut. Frank Murphy, who has spent fifteen of his nineteen years on the Force in the Mounted Division.

Recently, Lieutenant Murphy stood in the riding ring watching two assistants working two bay geldings, Brown Beau and Governor. (All police mounts are bay-reddish brown-geldings with uncropped tails and manes. Bay has been the color since the division was added to the Force in 1871). "We've got to keep working the horses, keep after them," Lieutenant Murphy said. "If they're idle, they get fractious. They're western horses, Rebellious."

Most of the horses are bought at auctions in Oklahoma. They cost about \$300 each, and must be between 4 and 8 years old, intelligent, easy of temperament, free of bad habits and of good conformation. Each horse must weigh between 1,000 and 1,200 pounds and stand not less than 15 to 16 hands high—about 61.2 to 64.8 inches from the withers (the point where the neck joins the shoulder) to the ground. Twenty to twenty-five mounts are bought yearly to replace those that reach retirement age—20 years old.

All police horses are taught to back up, to teach them balance. They are also taught to "pass sideways," a manoeuvre which enables a mounted patrolman to move crowds back by easing his horse's shoulder against them. Perhaps most important, the horses are trained not to shy at sudden movement. This is done by having trainers rush at them yelling, waving papers and banging sticks together. When a horse gets to the point at which it merely yawns at such antics, it is ready for the street. Accompanied by older, city slicker horses, it will be assigned first to comparatively quiet places until it becomes used to traffic and crowds.

Even after horses are retired, they often remain useful. Some are sent to the Department of Health Laboratory at Otisville, N.Y., where their blood is used to provide tetanus anti-toxin and other serums. Others are given to people able to take care of them. The department has on file hundreds of letters from farm children who would like a horse—a commentary on the mechanized state of today's farms.

Training is just as intensive for the men. Most of those who join the mounted district have never ridden before. It's just as well, according to Murphy. "The men haven't acquired any bad riding habits," he said, in an unconscious pun, "and we can teach them our own way."

New men train for thirty days, then go on patrol with experienced riders. A recruit must be under 30 years of age and weigh not more than 165 pounds. For the privilege of being a man on horseback, he pays in time and money. He arrives at the stable well ahead of turnout time and leaves well after his tour is over. For, though twenty-six civilian hostlers are employed to groom the horses, the patrolman often takes a hand in the work. In addition, he has to take care of his saddle and other tack.

He pays more for uniforms than do foot patrolmen. In a year he wears out two or three pairs of breeches which cost about \$30 a pair. He buys Sam Browne belts, black leather puttees and brass spurs.

His duty can be hazardous. Mounted patrolmen have chased—and caught hold-up men. Not long ago members of the division broke up a teen-age gangwar by riding in pairs after some of the youngsters and scooping them up by their shirts. Even when crime

is not involved, there's always danger: horses slip, throw their riders, blunder into obstacles. This doesn't happen often, but mounted patrolmen do receive their share of injuries through accidents.

Some, happily, are more humorous than harmful. A patrolman once dismounted to chase a thief into a subway station. The horse followed his rider down the steps, only to get stuck. Traffic was held up until the faithful horse could be eased back to the surface.

And there was the case of the disappearing mount. When a policeman on tour wants to eat, he has to make sure his horse is safely tethered, usually in a garage. One who did so found, when he returned to the garage, that his horse was gone. Then, from aloft, he heard a piteous neigh; he looked up to see his horse sticking his head out of a fourth-floor window. The patrolman had tied his mount on an automobile elevator, and the horse had inadvertently muzzled the "up" button.

A 22-year old Madrid Bank clerk was recently condemned to a total of 1,590 years imprisonment for forging 393 cheques valued at £1,590 and stealing £5,000. Such sentences are permitted by Spanish law.

*By INPRA
("The Nongqai," July 1957)*

POLICE IN COIMBATORE DISTRICT

BY

SRI S. M. DIAZ

(District Superintendent of Police, Madurai Urban)

Coimbatore district is one of the more important districts of the State covering an area of 6,024 square miles with a population of about 32 lakhs. This district has 43 mills employing about 40,000 labourers besides a number of other industrial undertakings employing many more. There are as many as eight Municipalities in the district and several major and minor Panchayats in the villages. Crime is also generally heavy here besides the many law and order, Traffic and other problems.

2. The Police administration in Coimbatore district was carried on from the year 1901 with a staff of one District Superintendent of Police, one Additional Superintendent of Police, 12 Inspectors and 40 Station House Officers and 600 Policemen. In 1903 the District Police Office which was till then manned by 2 Inspectors and about a dozen Head Constables was converted into one manned by 1 Manager, 1 Accountant, 2 Upper Division Clerks and 12 Lower Division Clerks. The staff were managing with the old building all this time and only just now a new wing is under construction. The first reorganisation of the District

Police Force was effected in 1909. Under the reorganised scheme the posts of Station House Officers were abolished and the posts of S.Is. and H.Cs. were newly introduced. Till the introduction of the posts of Sub-Inspector of Police, Station House Officers were in charge of the Police Stations.

3. In the year 1925, another change in the constitution of sub-divisions and circles took place resulting in a slight increase in the strength of the staff of circles and stations. As the volume of work increased year by year, the District Police was further strengthened by the addition of a Deputy Superintendent of Police at Dharampuram.

4. In the year 1943, another conspicuous change in the District Police Force took place in that a Crime Branch with a separate staff of 1 Circle Inspector, 4 Sub-Inspectors, 22 Head Constables and 93 Police constables were created to combat in a more effective manner property offences in Coimbatore Town. This specialised branch functioned under the control and supervision of the

Deputy Superintendent of Police in charge of Coimbatore Town. A new post of Personal Assistant to the District Superintendent of Police was also sanctioned at the same time.

5. Consequent on the introduction of Prohibition in this district with effect from 1-10-46 a separate staff consisting of 2 Deputy Superintendents of Police, 2 Inspectors of Police, 28 Sub-Inspectors of Police, 47 Head Constables and 357 Police Constables were sanctioned exclusively for the enforcement of the Prohibition Act. Under this scheme 23 Prohibition stations were newly formed. Later from 5-6-1950 the Prohibition stations were merged with the regular Police stations and the number of exiting Police stations were increased by the opening of 17 stations.

6. With the abolition of the Prohibition Department and consequent enforcement of the Prohibition Act by the Police throughout the State from 1-11-1955, this district Police underwent yet another reorganisation by which the strength of the Force was increased by 1 Deputy Superintendent of Police, 4 Circle Inspectors, 15 Sub-Inspectors and 120 Police Constables. This resulted in the formation of a new sub-division, 3 circles, an Inspector of Police for the D.I.B. and two stations. The strength of the A.R. was also increased by one platoon at the same time to meet the increased requirements of the Law and Order and Prohibition problems of the district.

A statement showing the original strength of the Force from 1901 to date with the progressive increase is furnished below :

Year	D.S.P.	P.A.	S.D.O.	CIs.	SHOs.	HCs.	PCs.	
1901	...	1	...	...	12	40	...	600
1911	...	1	...	A.S.P. 1	10	42	60	800
1925	...	1	...	3	11	43	90	910
1943	...	1	PA. 1	3	13	56	120	1,020
1946 after the introduction of Prohibition	1	1	3	13	63	146	1,320	
From 15-6-50	1	1	5	16	93	266	1,909	
From 1-11-55	1 Addl. S.P.	1	6	20	110	271	2,030	

7. From a perusal of the statistics of the increase in population from 1901 and an analysis on the increase in work it would be seen that the increase in the strength of the Police force was not commensurate with the increase. However, it must be said to the credit of the Force that the Crime and Law and Order problems in the district were kept well under control all along.

8. A brief review of the various classes of crime in this district may be interesting. This district usually tops the list in the State in respect of murder cases and other allied offences against the person. Property offences are also equally numerous though such offences involving violence do not occur here as commonly as they do in the southern districts. This district is the home of Valayars and to some extent of Koravars also who are very much addicted to crime. The activities of these tribes have been successfully kept under control in recent years even though the Criminal Tribes Act was repealed as early as 1947.

9. Special steps are being taken to check the criminal propensity among the younger generation of these tribes by giving them proper education and arranging to provide them with suitable amenities and proper avocations in life. Special attention has been paid to this in the villages of Royarpalayam and Palapatti.

10. In recent years the district has been getting rapidly industrialised and the District Police naturally have had to meet the Law and Order problems attendant on such a process. At present, there are 43 Textile Mills in the district besides a Cement Factory, Asbestos Factory, Engineering Works and many other minor industries. Well over 75,000 labourers work in these establishments, more than two-thirds of them in Coimbatore Town itself. Though major upheavals have been few and far between, no day passes without a couple of establishments at least being on some sort of unrest or strike. This calls for constant vigilance on the part of the District Special Branch and the Law and Order staff of the city particularly.

11. Labour problems in the Valparai plantations have also of late assumed serious proportions. An area of about 250 sq. miles covered with 38 estates employing about 40,000 labourers and staff, require very careful policing particularly where there is some issue hanging fire, as it is at present with the award of the Plantation Tribunal. One Police Station at Valparai is now looking after the entire area. It is proposed to organise a separate circle for Valparai area in due course.

12. The traffic problems of Coimbatore town have been keeping pace with its increasing population and vehicle strength. As it was felt that

"Road sense" should be inculcated in the minds of the Public a "Traffic and Road Sense Week" was observed in Coimbatore City in August 1956 and the students of the various colleges of the City took an active part. In order to see that the experience gained by them is not forgotten, the College students are continuing to attend to Traffic regulation once in a week. In recent years several improvements have been effected for regulation of traffic and more are proposed. A special van for traffic work is being acquired. The question of forming a separate Traffic circle is also engaging attention.

13. The Police of the district are also keeping pace with the various present-day developments for the progress and welfare of the public at large. They have been instrumental by their initiative and "Shramdhan" for the opening of Reading Rooms in Pollachi, Tiruppur, Dharapuram, Erode and other taluks, often in remote villages. In this task they identified themselves with the public by attending to manual labour cheerfully and willingly and thus secured a fund of good-will which will be useful to them in their regular work. The same principle has recently been extended to a regular village development scheme taken on hand by the Police in the village of Palapatti.

14. These apart, it is worth mentioning that a spacious and modern

colony for Armed Reserve Policemen has come into existence at a cost of Rs. 13,50,000 at Coimbatore. The Colony is provided with all modern conveniences like electric street lights, water taps and sanitary arrangements besides useful amenities such as a school, playgrounds, bathing rooms, recreation centre and open air theatre. A recent addition to this colony is a Maternity block attached to the existing Police hospital here. The manual labour for the construction of this and other buildings referred to above was contributed by the Policemen themselves. This colony is perhaps a model one in the whole State.

15. This district is fortunate in having Government quarters for over 60% of the men of the Police force. Whenever possible amenities such as Reading Rooms, Recreation Centres, Children's Playgrounds and Bathing Rooms have been provided for these men also.

16. The Police officers and men of the district are also having the benefits of a Police Co-operative Society which was started to function in 1928 in the name of Sir Charles B. Cunningham, who was the District Superintendent of Police then in Coimbatore district. This Society has a share capital of Rs. 57,000 with 1,723 members and is giving loans to the tune of Rs. 9,000 per mensem. It is an 'A' class Society which does not borrow any money outside and is self-supporting. It has

been declaring a uniform dividend of 5% yearly during the last seven years.

17. The Hamilton Police Club came into existence during the year 1918 during the term of office of Sri F. A. Hamilton, the then District Superintendent of Police, Coimbatore. This club provides all amenities to the Police officers who camp at Coimbatore and it may be said to be the best in the State. It is centrally situated in the midst of public offices and it is close by the Railway junction.

18. The Police Recruits' School, Coimbatore, was started in 1914 with one Principal, 1 Chief Law Instructor, 1 Chief Drill Instructor, 1 Sergeant, 6 Assistant Law Instructors and 6 Assistant Drill Instructors and it was training recruits in Tamil, Kannada and Malayalam languages. It was suspended temporarily from 1921 to 1925 and in 1926 it was again opened and is continuing to function. After the abolition of the Police Recruits' School at Thiruchirapalli this school is working with an additional strength to train the transferred ex-Excise and Prohibition personnel. Consequent on the States Reorganisation, the Kanarese and Malayalee recruits are not being received after 1-11-56. The one advantageous position that the Police Recruits' School occupies is that it is located in the centre of the city in a spacious area of 51.93 acres amidst fine surroundings and in a healthy atmosphere.

19. The Madras Fire Services, which was an organisation started during war time, was considered necessary even after the Second World War was over, as a peace time organisation, to put out fires in all important municipalities and other growing towns. From 1942 to 1949 the contract was with the National Fire Service Officers. On the expiry of the contract from the afternoon of 30th September 1949, the entire Fire Service Branch was transferred to the control of the Inspector-General of Police who took charge of the post of the Director of Fire Services. There are 6 Fire Stations in the district under the control of the District Fire Officer who is assisting the District Superintendent of Police in all technical matters relating to the Madras Fire Service. There is also a Range Workshop under the supervision of the District Fire Officer where all Fire Service vehicles are repaired. The strength of the M.F.S. personnel in this district at present is 1 District Fire Officer, 7 Sub-Officers, 26 Leading Firemen, 7 Driver mechanics, 43 Firemen drivers, 174 Firemen and 11 Telephone Operators. The main purpose for which the Madras Fire Service is functioning is to attend to Fire calls, rescue lives, carry the sick and the injured in the Ambulance to the hospital. A ministerial staff of 2 clerks has also been sanctioned in the District Police Office to attend to the correspondence relating to the M.F.S. personnel. During

the Fire Service Week Celebrations held recently the public took an enthusiastic part and showed their appreciation of this service.

20. This is a very heavy and important district with varied problems of Crime, Law and Order, Traffic and

other matters. Coimbatore also attracts a large number of V.I.Ps. and this casts additional burden on the Police particularly of the City. But all things considered, the Police of this district have proved themselves equal to the task.

HOW TO SUCCEED

Don't be selfish. It is bad for business, bad for yourself and bad for others.

Be sincere. Be true to yourself. A man's self is apparent in his voice, in his face, in his bearing, in his attitude.

Do your job with all the efficiency of which you are capable, but not at the expense of any other department. All those in authority have their difficulties; endeavour to bear them in mind. Good work depends upon the combined efforts of all departments.

Be tolerant. Don't imagine that because others disagree with you they must necessarily be wrong. We all like our own way, we like others to agree with us, we should however respect the opinions of others, whether they please us or not. If some of us were a little less conceited, a little more tolerant, there would be far less ill-feeling and misunderstanding and greater progress.

(From "Efficiency News", August 1956)

OUR DUTY TOWARDS THE POLICE

BY

THE HON'BLE MR. JUSTICE P. N. RAMASWAMI, I.C.S.
(Judge of the High Court of Judicature, Madras)

The preservation of Law and Order in the country is a fundamental or foremost duty of our Government. In a country where respect for law and public peace is undermined and the Government is not strong enough to check the wave of crime, the necessary result is that vandalism prevails; criminals become virtual rulers. Shipwrecked on an island a man exclaimed on seeing a gibbet "Thank God, I am in a civilised country"; a gibbet signified that there were laws and the breakers of those laws were punished. The Great Manu has summed up the position in the following axiom:—

"Justice being violated destroys; justice being preserved preserves; therefore justice must not be violated lest violated justice destroys us."

It is in order to secure this, Danda Needhi or administration of criminal law and justice is established in every country.

2. This Danda Needhi in order to be efficient needs a three-fold co-operation, viz., the Police, the Judiciary (in which I include the Bar) and the public. In this article I shall

confine myself only towards the duties of the public in regard to the administration of criminal justice.

3. In a democracy it is not only the function of the Police to maintain law and order and the duty of the judiciary (including the Bar) to administer justice without fear or favour but it is also the sacred duty of every citizen to help in maintaining equilibrium in the society to fight against subversive activities.

4. The first duty of a citizen is to furnish the Police with prompt information of the commission of offences not only of offences relating to himself but also those he might observe. The Police forces in this country are after all seriously undermanned in comparison to the extensive and various duties they have to discharge. So unless every citizen considers himself to be an auxiliary policeman and never hesitates from informing the Police of what had happened to himself or to others which he had observed, the administration of law and order cannot be said to be complete. In Western countries like England

JAN.-MARCH '58]

THE 'MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

21.

criminal justice has attained very high standards, the basis of that success is the co-operation of the public with the forces of law and order. The detection of offences is facilitated by the willing co-operation of all citizens. This civic consciousness must be developed and the present habits of indifference "What does it matter to me" must disappear if our administration of criminal justice is to become as satisfactory as in other countries like England.

5. In addition to the prompt information, the Police must be given accurate information. The information given now by citizens suffers either from too much vagueness or too much invention. That is why many true cases fail because Courts not unnaturally feel suspicious if matters not come to light at the earliest possible moment are forthcoming at a later stage. The suspicion is that time might have been taken to put heads together and concoct details. I do not agree with many of our Magistrates and judicial officers stupidly attaching fictitious importance to the first information reports not realising that people who give this information see the matters complained of from particular angles and limited objectives and that it is only an impartial investigation which would bring to light many things which would not have been observed or heard at the earliest stage by the informant. So it behoves all of us who have got to

report to the Police to see that our information is as full and as accurate as possible.

6. The citizens must not be content with merely furnishing prompt information and accurate information. They must also take an intelligent interest in the progress of the case. The duty of a citizen is to see that while innocent men are not convicted the guilty men also do not escape. This has been well expressed by our ancient writers of Shastras who categorically assert that the King or the Administrator of Justice sinks into hell if he punishes those who do not deserve it and punishes not those who deserve it.

7. On account of the fact that it is the curry and rice of most criminal court lawyers to make the worse to appear the better and whose fees are measured by the arts they employ to get off undoubtedly guilty men, there has been popularisation of such worn out cliches like "Let 100 guilty persons escape rather than one innocent person suffer." Nobody wants an innocent man to be convicted on false evidence because nothing can be more demoralizing to society than that. Nobody also wants even a guilty man to be convicted except in accordance with the laws of the country. It is essential that no man should be held guilty unless he is proved to be so in accordance with the laws of his country. But at the same time on

account of these time-worn cliches which constitute, as I have said, the curry and rice of the lawyers the obsession of our Courts has become such that instead of a possible conviction of innocent men which almost never happens, 99 guilty people are regularly escaping. This undoubtedly weakens the public belief in the efficacy and integrity of our administration of justice. According to the British Jurisprudence which has made a tour of nearly the whole world there is practically no danger now-a-days of the conviction of the innocent. But there is no small danger of the artificial creations of the innocence of the guilty. It has been pointed out in a recent English case (1946) 1 All. E.R. 561 that the Judge must consider the interests of justice as well as the interests of the prisoners and that it is too often now-a-days thought or seems to be thought that the interests of justice means only the interests of the prisoners!! Such inexplicable acquittals encourage crimes and ruin the administration of justice and in fact none bring the administration of justice into greater contempt than these lawyers, magistrates and Judges. The serious problem therefore is how this can be minimised so that the people may have respect for law and confidence in courts of justice and regard for administration of criminal justice.

8. That such contempt now exists for the administration of criminal

justice is well brought out by the familiar anecdotes about the Bar and defendants in our criminal Courts.

"Have you a lawyer" asked the Judge of the young man brought before him. "No, Sir" was the reply. "Well, don't you think that you better have one" enquired the Judge. "No, Sir" said the youth, "I do not need one. I am going to tell the truth." In the case of another litigant, after consultation, the lawyer began by stating "Well, if you want my honest opinion..." and the client promptly replied, "No, Sir, I want your professional services. I must win the case at any cost." To this we can add the two following quotations from two great writers :—

Shakespeare has said :

"In law, what plea is so tainted and corrupt, But, being seasoned with a gracious voice Obscures the show of evil?"

Lord Macaulay has enquired "Can it be right that a man should with a wig on his head and band round his neck do for a guinea what without the appendages he would think it wicked and infamous to do for an Empire?"

9. This climate can only be changed by a new mentality which ought to be brought to bear by our citizen who should make it clear that they would not tolerate these practices of proving white as black, or black as white or respect the legal profession which is

such a great adjunct to the administration of justice unless they carry their arms like warriors and not as assassins.

10. Thus, the duties of our citizens towards the Police must be to give prompt, accurate and full information

and to help them in the further progress of the case, viz., successful detection of offences and successful prosecution of those offences and finally create a climate of public opinion where dishonest advocacy will not thrive and rightful advocacy will prosper.

"JAI HIND."

A MOTORIST'S PRAYER

*Grant me a steady hand and watchful eye
That none shall be hurt when I pass by.
Thou gavest life ; I pray no act of mine
May take away or mar that gift of Thine.*

*Shelter those, dear Lord,
Who ride with me
From accident and calamity.*

*Teach me safe driving rules ;
To always heed
Nor miss through reckless speed
The beauties of Thy world,
That thus I may
With joy and courtesy, go on my way.*

(From "Efficiency News," August 1956)

A POLICEMAN SHOULD BE A REPORTER

BY

SERGEANT A. D. BOUGHTON, BOURNEMOUTH BOROUGH POLICE
(From "The Police Journal," April-June 1957)

Probably the first thing that comes to mind on reading a title such as this is the familiar scurrings and impatience of a newspaperman. Well, perhaps that is not quite the sort of thing for policemen. Nevertheless, there is a lot in the newspaperman's reporting technique from which a policeman might profitably learn. After all a police man, amongst other things, is a reporter of facts.

Reporting is so much part of a policeman's routine that it is taken for granted, and the fact that it is so seems to provide the answer why so many reports bear the hallmark of the stereotype. It is true that police reporting often follows a set pattern. This is inevitable, but it is not entirely the answer. Imagination, not in the literal sense, has its part to play. While the reports may follow a set pattern, the characters and incidents that go to make up the reports do not.

Policemen are not expected to be authors of verbal ballets in which words string together in perfect euphony and in precise grammatical form. But at least they can report vividly; the

minimum standard of technical ability that should be aimed for is to express oneself clearly, concisely and without ambiguity.

Living, as we do, in an age where written communications are daily increasing, the tone and quality of their composition will of necessity continue to remain an essential assessment of an officer's ability. It has been said many times in the past and will doubtless be repeated in the future: "He's a good policeman, but he can't put it on paper." The observation is really a contradiction in terms; but it is true to say that some will reach near perfection while others will have to struggle. The struggle, however, will have its compensations.

One of the finest studies in the technique of reporting is a literary newspaper. Here it will be seen that the reporting is pithy, concise and direct. It will also be noted that there is a marked emphasis on word-economy. There will be no superfluity on this account; every word has to pull its weight, and three will not be used where one will do. Further, a simple word will always be

preferred to a complex one no matter how intellectual it may sound.

Reporting really starts a long time before the typewriter is reached. Much time will be saved if the trouble is taken to sit down quietly and reflect on the subject-matter of the report. By forming a mental picture the events will be more easily transferred to the typewriter and will follow in chronological sequence; one stage will be the direct outcome of the one that has preceded it. A report should always move with directness so that the point is reached with the minimum of discursiveness.

Much of the present-day police reporting remains Victorian in composition. But the language of that era was pompous and what a literator would call "weighty." It does not detract from the value of a report if it is written in simple and straightforward language. Simplicity should always be the aim so long as this quality is not taken to the point where the meaning is sacrificed or made obscure.

Unfortunately, it is not everybody who can build up a picture in the mind's eye, but this is still no reason why thoughts cannot be marshalled in an orderly fashion. It only needs a piece of scrap paper on which can be written the headings of each stage, these, if necessary being further divided into sub-headings. By this method nothing is missed and when

typing concentration can be given over completely to the composition of the report.

The time spent in the preparation of a report is never time wasted. Not, that is to say, when the time taken is balanced against that which is wasted in re-typing reports which have been returned owing to bad composition or because facts have been missed out or because the facts are not clear.

Typewritten work is very largely the responsibility of the increasing number of trained typists who are now being employed in police offices. Even so there will always be the occasion when a typist is not available and the officer has to do the work for himself. It might just as well be done with the touch of the trained person.

The typewriter is a highly efficient piece of mechanism but a sadly abused machine. The following few simple rules may be of assistance when using it. Indent four or five spaces at the beginning of a paragraph. Keep the sentences short and mark the pauses, remembering that a comma is used to mark the slightest break or pause in a sentence. A liberal use of paragraphs makes for easier reading and livelier presentation. Paragraphs should not as a rule exceed ten lines. Avoid typing from one edge of the paper to the other; be generous with the margins.

The observance of these simple rules will make the difference between a

well presented report and one that is going to cause a supervising officer a head-ache in trying to extract the facts. The return of such a report is a foregone conclusion.

A policeman's daily round of chores includes submitting reports touching on a variety of subjects ; many of the matters are minor and routine. Nevertheless, it is just as well for the routine subjects to be reported with the same care as that which is given to a file being prepared for counsel. Anybody who takes a pride in his work wants his reports to go through at the first

submission. This can be easily accomplished if reporting is treated as a technique that has to be studied and not merely as a chore which has to be fulfilled.

It is only by studying the technique that reports can be submitted in a manner that is ungarnished yet fresh and vivid. Reading such reports is always a pleasure. Jargon, verbiage and discursiveness will be left comfortably to their deserved fate. In their place will come originality, word-economy and directness—and the grateful thanks of the supervising officer.

A jail at Saeby, Denmark, closed for the summer holidays a few years ago. The staff decided to follow the example of factories which close for three weeks while workers take their annual leave. There was no holiday for the prisoners, however. They were transferred to another gaol.

By INPRA
("The Nongqai," July 1957)

HOW THE MILLS OF SCIENCE GRIND IN CRIMINALISTICS

BY

SRI H. SANJEEVA

(Inspector of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Madras)

Peace or peaceful co-existence, as they call it, health and prosperity are the very foundations of national and individual happiness. It is the much hankered after goal towards which all strive. War, crime, disease and poverty are therefore enemies of human happiness. A complete eradication of these evils is impossible. It is Utopian too, to visualise such a state. That is what history teaches us. But a curb on these, a reduction of these is possible they say and such a curb and reduction must necessarily increase human happiness and lessen the misery of the world.

As a corollary to this broad truth, we can say that reduction of crime must go a long way to increase human happiness. Let us, who are connected with the problems of crime and criminals ponder a while on this subject of reduction of crime. From a legal point of view, crime is the violation of law. The law abstracts an individual from a situation, imports free will to him, holds him responsible for his acts and punishes him for violations of law. The object is to

reduce and prevent crime. The sociologist says that a criminal is a creature of circumstances and holds his environments responsible for his acts. He tries to reform him and his environments. The aim, here too, is reduction and prevention of crime. The psychologists view that crime is the result of moral insanity, feeble-mindedness and such other mental maladjustments and suggest ways and means to improve the conditions of the human mind. There again, the goal is reduction and prevention of crime. The criminologist studies the nature and extent of crime, its causes and causations and lays down policies to deal with crime and criminals. This is how he plays his part to reduce and prevent crimes.

Let us now see, sirs, how the Police play their dual role of prevention and reduction of crime. They do this by prevention and detection of crimes. Keeping known criminals under control and effectively guarding the life and properties of the public are the basis on which methods of prevention rest. Having said so much or so little of them, let us turn our attention to the

subject of detection of crimes. By detecting crimes the offenders are brought to justice and this goes to reduce as well as prevent crimes. Detection is brought about by successful investigation of crimes.

Criminal investigation is connected with people and things. People commit crimes through the medium of things. In the course of investigation, people have to be interrogated and things have to be collected, studied and inferences drawn. And this latter process is called gathering of physical evidence. Physical evidence not only includes knife, gun, tool, etc., left behind by a criminal but also objects of microscopic dimensions which are not noticeable by the eye and are overlooked on many occasions. Many crimes escape detection because physical evidence is not properly understood. Sometimes it is the guiding factor in deciding guilt or innocence.

Why does the criminal leave his traces? They say murder will be out. This saying is based on the theory and assumption that no criminal can commit a crime perfectly without leaving a trace or clue. It is this trace or clue that comes to the help of the investigator to track the very criminal. Perfection of crime, however much a criminal is intelligent or advanced is said to be impossible. He may have a mind to control his actions as not to leave behind any traces. But the very fear of detection makes him lose such

mental control, that wherever he steps, whatever he touches, whatever he leaves, even unconsciously, will bear mute evidence against him. Not only his finger-prints and foot-prints, but his hair, the fibres from his clothes, the glass that he breaks, the tool mark he leaves, the paint he scratches, the blood or semen that he deposits or collects, etc., will be tell-tale silent pieces of evidence against him. They will never lie, though witnesses may. They do not disappear because some witnesses do. It is possible that they may be wrongly interpreted. Want of enough data or sufficient knowledge may occasion such a happening. As soon as a crime is committed, say a murder, he should search not only for the murderer but for the one mistake or series of mistakes that the murderer has committed which would unmask his guilt. But for the fact that it is impossible to commit murder without committing mistakes, the gallows would have been cheated of many a victim. Though this fact could not be proved, it is one of the postulates upon which criminological investigation has been built from the earliest times. The whereabouts of a person at the alleged time of crime, his relationship to the deceased or victim, his conduct following and preceding the crime and his possible sanity are all facts which help in finding out the mistake made by the perpetrator of the crime. Pre-meditation, ingenuity, cunning

criminal may cause some problems in detecting a crime. But every problem that is man-made may be man-solved. The same amount of ingenuity, cunning and brilliance must be ready to counter the criminal and solve the mystery.

The failure on the part of an investigator to trace and gather physical evidence in time may diminish their value or result in their disappearance. That is why an investigator should be very observant of the minutest details and trifles. He should develop well the faculty of observation. Instances are not uncommon when indifference and haste led to the destruction of such minute details which might have held solutions of a crime. We also know that such neglect of duty sometimes, unfortunately, go as normal human failures. Delay in locating such details at the first instance is dangerous and destructive. Though there are instances of a crime having been solved by collecting such microscopic evidence long after the crime, there is also a possibility of wanton, accidental or natural destruction of it due to lapse of time. Anyhow, when there is a possibility of exploring such evidence, even after long passage of time, it should be attempted. If on gathering such evidence, the laboratory can give the nature of the clothing worn by a criminal, an idea of his hair, colour, stature and similar information, the search for the suspect is much narrowed. Thus the study of physical

evidence can be a material aid in locating a criminal or detection of crime.

It is to study such physical evidence that laboratories are set up. This is really a great advance made in the administration of criminal justice. Criminalistics have come to mar the scientific study and knowledge of such physical evidence. A criminalist is therefore one who possesses such specialised knowledge. In ordinary parlance we call him an expert. He is a scientific investigator confined mostly to the laboratory. He is different from the Police investigator or the detective, who mostly does the fieldwork. The Police investigator is a student of criminology. The criminalist is a votary of science.

It is sometimes asked who is the better detective. The trained Policeman with the resources of law behind him or the scientist with his test tubes, microscopes and his specialised knowledge. The answer is, of course, that the best detective is a combination of both. It is rarely possible to have in one an embodiment of both. That is not the idea visualised either. What is desired is that they should work in co-operation, one supplementing the other. Surely it will be an asset, in the detection of crime, if one knows, has a general idea of what the other does and looks for. Coming to the point, a criminalist must know something of criminology and the Police investigator something of criminalistics. Therefore it becomes necessary for

the experts to educate the investigator in the rudiments of criminalistics and what is expected of him for its advance and success. Similarly, it goes without saying that the investigator also must play his part in telling the criminalist the investigational methods so that he may be better equipped to conduct his examinations and researches and be on a better footing to play his valuable role in the detection of crimes. It is to this end, we need conferences of criminalists and investigators.

The essence of criminal detection is locating a criminal and connecting him with crime. When the criminal is known, it is only a question of identifying him with the crime. When the criminal is unknown, there is the additional task of identifying who he is. For all this, there are methods of identification both criminological and criminalistic. It is not my province to dwell deeply on criminalistic methods of identification though I wish to make a passing and stock-taking review of them stressing on the advances made therein on the impact of modern science, their advantages over the other methods and the need for further research to overcome their limitations—to combat the modern criminal who is also finding ways and means to elude the expert.

Let us just see the history and progress of the various methods of criminal identification till the criminalist or the expert set foot on the field. Going down the shafts of the mine to the

ancient primitive days, we find that criminals were punished with mutilation and branding and they were very few and far between. Thus the question of identification of criminals was very easy and presented no knotty problem then.

The first advance in the method of identification was by setting up what was called a Rogues Gallery. It was a gallery of photographs of known criminals. This was sometime about 1854. Paris was the first city in the world to establish a photographic studio for the Police. The Rogues Gallery was evidently used in a small proportion of cases and was not a safe method of identification. When witnesses' mind picture of the criminal is vague, there is the chance of his not identifying the right person or identifying the wrong person. Further twins and doubles, though rare, render identification by photographs difficult and unsafe.

Then, sometime about 1840, a Belgian statistician by name Guetelet stated that there are no two human beings in the world of exactly the same size and measurements. In 1860 Stevens, a warden of a prison in Louvain, used this theory for the first time for criminological purpose to measure heads, ears, feet, chest and bodies of criminals. It was left to Alphonse Bertillon, an young clerk in the Police Department of Paris to improve the system which came to be called the Bertillon system. It also went by the

me anthropometry or Bertillonage. This was sometime about 1882. This system consisted of (a) anthropometric measurements such as height, length of the middle finger of left hand, length of left forearm etc. (b) "portrait parle" which is a general description of physiognomy, right ear, nose and colour of the iris and (c) peculiar marks, scars, etc. In brief, it was a classification of criminals according to bodily measurements. In the "portrait parle" (which means spoken pictures) he used photography. They were photographs of criminals with minute personal descriptions. He took uniform photographs of criminals in front view and profile on a specified uniform scale so that bodily measurements could be calculated from the photography. This was an advance on the "Rogues Gallery." Though the Bertillon system gave some good results immediately, it was later on found unsatisfactory and inadequate as the measurements taken could not be very precise. His 'portrait parle' too which was based on the principle of physiognomy identification was not infallible. A victim or eye-witness might describe a criminal. But such descriptions are sometimes fraught with danger as under conditions of fear, excitement, suggestions by others, the victim or the witness is likely to exaggerate the size of the criminal or confound about the details of appearance.

Next came the system of identification by finger-printing in its primi-

tive and undeveloped form. This ousted Bertillonage to the background. It is said that Bertillon's enthusiasm for finger-prints was lukewarm. He looked upon it as a rival to his anthropometry. So the finger-print system was not introduced in Paris until after the death of Bertillon in 1914. Though the ancient Chinese are accredited to have used finger-prints as a method of identification, it was developed for practical purposes only in the 19th century. Sir William Herschel, administrator of Hoogly district in Bengal and Dr. Henry Fauld who was working in a hospital in Tokyo, independently and almost simultaneously discovered the method of identification by finger-prints sometime about 1858. Afterwards Sir Francis Galton, the famous English anthropologist improved it. Later, Sir Edward Richard Henry, who was with Herschel in India and subsequently became the Police Commissioner of London, further improved and perfected the system. It was first introduced in India and later in 1901 adopted in Scotland Yard and this put an end to Bertillon's Method. The basis on which the theory of finger-prints rests are (1) No two finger-prints are identical. (2) Finger-prints are not changeable. Thus the method of identification by the Finger-print method is infallible and would clinch an issue. Finger-prints are useful apart from for detection and identification, to find out whether a man released on parole, probation or security is

good conduct commits offences during the period. They are also useful to locate absconding criminals.

When we speak of finger-prints, we have to say something of poroscopy too. It is a method of identification by sweat pores, when only fragmentary finger impressions are available. The theory underlying this method is that the sweat pores are absolutely identical as to shape, size, position and number for each human body and for each finger and they do not change during life. If, due to any injury they disappear, they will reappear in identical form after the skin has completely healed. A special medium is used to take impressions of pores and not the usual printing ink.

In some countries, criminals are classified by the palm-print method and palm-prints are compared just like finger prints for the purpose of identification. Sometimes chance impressions of the palm are found at scenes of crimes, either alone or in addition to finger-prints. If the finger-prints do not give any clue, or if the palm impressions are only found, the latter are used for comparison.

The prints of soles of feet, though not so important as finger and palm prints from a criminological point of view, have in some instances, solved the mysteries of crime. In some maternity hospitals in Sweden, sole prints are used for identification purposes.

Foot-prints are not unusual at scenes of crime. They are traced, photographed or their casts prepared according to the nature of the foot-prints. These are compared with the traces, photographs or casts of foot-prints of the criminal or suspect. Comparison is done by noting the dimensions, pattern, flaws, irregularities and peculiar features in each. If they are similar, then it is very useful in the sense of probability, though insufficient to conclusively establish identity as in the case of finger-prints. Experts also determine a walking picture from the foot-prints left behind by a walker. From this they deduce the mode and manner of walk, the line and direction of walk, whether one was walking slow, fast, jumping, limping or running, whether he was carrying any load at the time, whether he was drunk and whether the walk was broken or continued. Such observations have given useful clues in detection of crime. There are some adepts in tracking the criminal by following the foot prints.

Then there is the *modus operandi* method of identification which is generally relied on even today. Major Atchley of the English Constabulary devised it. The method is based on the principle that many criminals commit the same kind of crimes repeatedly and use the same technique and that an analysis of the technique will be of assistance in the identification of the criminal. Some burglars enter

through windows, some through doors, some by scaling walls and some by manholes and some use particular kinds of implements. It is by reading the M.O. they adopt that criminals are identified. Criminals sometimes commit extraordinary acts not associated with the crime such as changing clothes in the premises, drinking liquor, smoking cigars or cigarettes, eating food, committing nuisances, 'poisoning' the dog or preparing a particular get-away. Though these are minor details and peculiarities of a crime, they afford substantial clues to identify the criminal with more certainty. It is such minor details that an investigator should look for. In this method of identification, criminals are classified according to the broad and minor details of the *modus operandi*. For example, all house-breakers are grouped under one head. This is a broad classification. These house-breakers are next sub-classified as lock breakers, file removers, wall scalers, etc. They are also classified as watch-thieves, clothes-thieves, food-thieves, etc. These are all minor classifications. When a burglary is committed by breaking open a lock and a watch is stolen, the criminals coming under the particular broad and minor classifications are checked to find out their movements at the time of the offence. Such checking gives clues to the identification of the criminals. This method is not a very certain and absolute method of detection.

It should not be omitted to mention next what is called the Police portrait system. Though it was something like Bertillon's Portrait Parle, it did not involve any kind of measurements. It is a classification of impressions. Portraits of various types depicting different kinds of chins, noses, eyes, ears, lips, foreheads etc., are drawn and the features of each are described in a standard way. Criminals were classified using this common language of description and this was used for identification purposes. The Police portrait system was also utilised to search for absconders, suspects, missing persons and for identification of persons found dead. The success of this method, of course, depended on the proficiency of the portrait reader and his power of observation.

No description of the criminological method of identification is complete without a reference to a continental system known as Meldewesen—a system that requires every individual to report to Police when he comes into a city. He should report his place of residence, his business and establish his identity by papers. His native city has also a record of him, including his criminal record, if he has one. When he moves into a new city, the Police immediately come to know by correspondence with his former place of residence what his past record is. A card is maintained for each and such cards are arranged alphabetically. In Berlin, such information is kept ever

since 1836. The files for letter 'H' only filled ten rooms and for letter 'S' fifteen rooms says Prof. Sutherland in his book 'Criminology' written in 1924. It is said that European detectives gained clues from this fund of information to identify criminals.

All the above mentioned criminological methods of identification, may not be new to Police Officers but it must be of interest to the criminalists, the experts. Even for Police Officers, it is not sufficient to depend on these methods alone and rest on their oars for detection of crime. They should have skill, combined with local knowledge and insight into human motives and actions. These are sufficient to provide for their ordinary needs.

The various methods of identification except the finger-print, poroscopy, the palm print, the sole print and foot print methods, cannot be proved in court to establish the identity of the 'criminal.' They are only useful to locate the criminal in the investigational stage. Evidence of methods based on the past criminal record of a person is not admissible in law. Evidence of finger-print, poroscopy, palm prints, sole prints and foot prints are admissible because there is some science behind them. The evidence of finger prints is conclusive and convictions were based on the uncorroborated testimony of finger prints. The evidence of other prints is only an evidence of probability and it was held unsafe

to base a conviction on their uncorroborated testimony. But all methods of criminalistic identification are admissible in Court and go a long way in deciding the guilt or innocence of an accused, all this because the criminalist is a scientist and the mills of science grind in criminalistics. Let us now see, Sirs, how and what these mills grind.

It is a proven fact that the scientist can afford useful assistance to the Police if he is given an opportunity to examine the physical evidence in a case. Any evidence he gives, is of course, additional to the evidence obtainable from other sources. His role is not to take the place of other evidence but to corroborate and supplement it. His evidence may open the door for a fresh line of enquiry. He may clinch an issue left uncertain by other evidence and save many a Police Officer from wild goose chase and unnecessary work. Scientific testimony on physical evidence is nothing but circumstantial evidence and we all know that circumstances do not lie though witnesses may. As such it must be of the utmost importance and very convincing too. The usefulness of the evidence of a medical expert in cases of injury to persons is well known. But the nature of evidence a scientist may give in other types of crimes is not so well known. In such cases, his evidence rests on the examination of trifles and traces found at the scene of crime or on the person or

clothing of the criminal, suspect or victim. It is by knowing what use the scientist makes of such trifles and traces that a Police Officer will be in a position to look for them at a scene of crime. So we must now know what to look for at a scene of crime. Further, we must know what kind of trifles and traces have what peculiarities in the hand of a scientist. Though it is impossible to give a complete catalogue of such details which worked wonders in the identification of criminals and detection of crime, yet let us make a general survey of them and see what use they can be put to by the criminalist.

First there are the fibres and fibrous material. Under this head come textiles or traces, fibres or shreds of clothing, hairs, feathers etc. A fragment of cloth found at the scene can be shown to be the part of a cloth of garment found with the criminal. Many crimes involve contact between the criminal and the victim and in such contacts, clothing fibres are transferred from the clothing of one to the other. Examination of a clothing fibre can lead to the colour, texture and pattern of the clothing, the nature of the cloth and whether it is of wool, cotton, silk, linen, etc. Scientists have been also successful in locating other kinds of fibres as originating from rope, gunny, packing materials, etc. By examining fibres found buried under earth, they also calculate the period for which such fibres or clothings lay buried.

Sometimes when dead bodies or remnants of dead bodies are exhumed, the clothings or other fibrous materials found beside them give an idea of the length of time for which the body was underground. Cotton fibres are said to fall to pieces after 4 or 5 years, woollen after 8 to 10 years and silk or leather after 20 years or more. Almost everything imaginable may constitute a clue in criminalistics. Sometimes the criminal would leave a negative impression of his arm or knee in some soft material like mud, clay or dust at the scene. If the garment of the criminal has any characteristic pattern, tear mark, marks of repair, such details will be of importance in the identification of the criminal and for this purpose the prints of photographs of the impressions found at the scene will be useful. Experts are also able by the examination of feathers to say to what birds they belong. The question of examination of feathers arises in illegal hunting, theft, unnatural acts against birds, etc. Hairs found on the scene or elsewhere have been on numerous occasions proved to be either of the victim or the suspect. Hairs could be said as human or animal. It also could be said as from which part of a human body the hair came. Scientists have gone further to say whether a particular hair belongs to a male or female, whether it belongs to a particular individual, the age of the individual from the hair and the time elapsed since the hair was cut.

Examination of hair in criminal investigation was first made when the Duchess de Prastin was murdered in Paris in 1847. The hair found clinging to the pistol used was examined. The examination stopped with noting the general character of the hair and there was no attempt at identification. But ever since, as science made rapid marches of progress, as the chemistry of hair grew, identification by hairs has played an important role in criminal history. Comparison of hairs broadly includes the observation of their physical properties, their inner and outer structure, their density, refractive index, etc. The technique of such examination is for the expert to expatiate upon.

Secondly, there is another class of trifles and traces coming under the category of stains. Stains may be of blood, seminal, chemical, of paint, oil, grease, etc. It can be determined whether a particular stain is of blood and whether it is human or animal. If human to which group it belongs and how long since it was shed, if animal, the species from which it came. Scientists have gone further to say the approximate angle and velocity with which a drop of blood was moving at the time of deposition. The grouping tests are useful to determine non-paternity of children as it is known what groups of blood will produce off-springs of what blood group. By such test, though it cannot be said that the blood does originate from a particular individual, it can be

said that it does not. Negative proofs are often just as valuable as positive ones in criminal investigation. Sometimes, it is possible to determine from which part of the body, the blood came. A microscopic examination of blood shows that the blood from the nose is sometimes mixed with mucous and nasal hairs. In the blood by rape, semen and hairs from the genitals may be found. Menstrual blood has special features too. Blood test will also help to establish the presence or absence of a disease and this will go a long way for the elimination of or to narrow the search for a criminal.

In cases of violence, blood, semen, urine, flesh or other physiological residues are generally found. They are easily located with the aid of an ultra-violet lamp. In sexual offences, trace of semen is good corroborative evidence. If examination of semen indicates 'sterility, syphilis, gonorrhoea, or any other disease, it will be another link in the chain of criminalistic identification. By chemical tests it is also found possible to determine traces of urine, perspiration, saliva, etc. Sometimes the examination of excrements found at the scene have brought to light characteristic fruit cores, parasites, etc., and these have led to the apprehension and conviction of criminals. It is not unusual for perpetrators of crime to carry stains of paint from the scene on their person, clothings or the tools used by them. Microscopic and micro-chemical examination of the

paint marks or traces, however minute they may be, can lead to the identification of the paint and thereby the identification of the criminal. In cases of motor accidents, especially in hit-and-run cases, paint or glass are sometimes chipped or broken and samples persist at the scene of crime. These are made use of for identification purposes. At times, chemical particles found on the person or clothing of a suspect may be an indication of his occupation or contact with the materials of the kind.

Dust is the third category of trifles. It may be of soil, ash or metallic or vegetable stuff like a seed. These may be located at the scene or on the person, clothings, in the nails or fissures or shoes or weapon or tools of a victim or suspect. Such 'tell-tale' details may establish the trade of a suspect or his presence at the scene. Experts attempt to differentiate tobacco ash from other ash. Cigar and cigarette ashes are differentiated by the presence of paper ash in cases where cigarettes have been used. The paper ash is easily recognised under a microscope.

Then we come to the marks, the fourth category. We have already seen how finger and foot-prints, which come under this head, are used in the identification of criminals. Tool marks left on the scene are examined microscopically and photographed. Sometimes casts are made. The microscope shows innumerable ridges and irregu-

larities on surfaces of tools. These characteristics are used to connect the criminal and his tool with the crime. In other words, the identity of the instrument used by the criminal can be established by the minute lines left on the cut surface. Then again, there are the teeth marks. They are sometimes found on the skin of the victim in cases of rape and sex offences. Sometimes they are left by the thief on food and miscellaneous articles like butter, cheese, fruit, chocolate and other materials, in burglaries of grocery stores, dwellings, etc. The teeth marks are photographed and their casts taken. They are compared with casts taken of suspects' teeth and identification is established by noting the several common characteristics like the width of each tooth, the distance between them, measurements of lobes, grooves, etc. The study of tyre marks has become important in view of the fact that automobiles are sometimes used in the commission of crime, 'disposal of dead bodies, etc. A study of the peculiar characteristics of tyre marks has led to the identity of the vehicle used. A scrutiny of the mould mark in a counterfeit coin may lead to the identity of the mould used in making the coin. Numbers, names and other marks of identification are sometimes filed off from pistols and weapons. Motor vehicles, involved in a crime or stolen, have their numbers filed off or changed. Experts say that these numbers can be read. When numbers are

punched on metals, molecular changes take place deep in the metal. By grinding down the surface and thereafter polishing and treating it with suitable etching fluids, the original numbers could be read. Take the case of a broken window frame. A scientific examination of the marks at the place of breakage can enable one to deduce whether the frame was broken from inside or outside, whether from a shot and if so the direction from which it was fired. Such deductions have given clues to several crimes like arson and insurance frauds in the form of faked burglaries. Speaking of marks, we cannot forget how impressions on blotting and carbon papers have been useful to know the writings of a document. Here we remember the Handwriting Expert. His is a science of comparing some kind of marks. The importance of such a science in the detection of crime is too well known. But it may not be so well known that there is a method to decipher erased writings and writings on burnt paper, if the remains are carefully gathered. Erasures are done by rubber or ink eradicator. Newly applied ink eradicator can be detected by ultraviolet rays. A microscopic examination of the surface of paper and later subjecting it to certain solutions will enable one to decipher the original writing. Erased lead pencil writing can be made visible by different methods, viz., iodine fumes, contrast photography, examination in

polarised light and photography in oblique light. Science helps one know the kind of ink used in writing, the colour of the ink and the age of the ink. But as these are said to have their own limitations, Handwriting Experts depend on other means, such as examination of sequences of strokes, writing in the folds, slants, water-marks and other signs of manufacture of paper to determine the age of a document or age of additions in the text. Science has come to the rescue of the Handwriting Expert to say, when two lines cross each other, which is superimposed on the other, whether the crossing in folds of paper were done before or after the folding took place to determine whether there was a later addition to the text of a document.

The firearms, bullets, cartridges, etc., concerned in a crime afford valuable evidence in the hands of an expert in the detection of crime. The examination of a bullet and a gun may fix whether the bullet was fired from the gun; the examination of the residues in the barrel will tell the time elapsed since firing and an examination of the powder left, the powder tattooing, the wound, etc., will indicate the distance and direction from which firing took place and the kind of ammunition used. If the bullet is not much damaged, it can be said what kind of gun fired the bullet. Fired empty cases of bullets, when found are said to be of greater significance because they receive at least as clear markings as

bullets do, have a greater variety of such markings and are not ordinarily damaged in firing. Proponents, of a test called the 'Dermal Nitrate Test' claim that it is possible by the test to determine whether a hand in question has recently fired a gun. Some foreign laboratories are said to have made thousands of such tests and recorded a high percentage of success. Yet, there are some who hold the contrary opinion as to the value of the test. The test is performed by lifting from the skin any burned residues by means of a paraffin gauntlet and testing the latter chemically for the presence of nitrate which is one of the products of combustion of the powder charge.

Having said so much about how the expert, the scientist interprets physical evidence, let us, for a while, see how human beings are subjected to scientific methods for identification of the criminal. Science has brought into being what is called a Lie Detector. It is said that at the time of lying, physiological symptoms like blushing, twitching of the lips, a mono-tone of the voice, irregularity in breathing, sweating, etc., take place. With the Lie Detector, changes in blood pressure, pulse, respiration and electro-dermal response are recorded when a suspect is interrogated. The Lie Detector technique is far from perfect in its indication and results but it is a valuable investigative aid when properly used. As legal evidence, the test results are inadmissible at present in Western

countries, but the confession made by a suspect who has been tested by the Lie Detector technique is admissible in evidence.

Next we come to a method called the Association Method. It is devised to detect deception or pick-out the guilty. It is based on the psychological theory that the thoughts of a criminal encircle around the crime and that he reacts unconsciously to his secret talks, when he hears something which is related to the crime. The test is held like this. A certain number of words that have relation to the crime are chosen and put into a long list of irrelevant words. Words that are related to crime are called critical words and the others indifferent words. The words are repeated to the suspect and he has to answer with synonyms as rapidly as possible giving the first word that comes to his mind. The answers are noted as also the time between questions and answers. The criminal will answer less rapidly to the critical words and still less rapidly to the post critical words which follow immediately after the critical words. This is the result of mental strain in trying to find innocent words. The value of this Association method has been much discussed. It is of dubious value in the case of professional and hardened criminals.

When speaking of the criminalist methods of identification, due credit must be given to the pathologist. The progress in pathology was really

rapid and astounding. Pathologists are Medical Detectives. The inauguration of the Finger Print System, was a deadly pathological measure. It is the pathologist who determines the time of death by examining the contents of the stomach, it is he who tells the age and sex of a person from a study of his bones, it is he who can say that death was due to poisoning or not by an autopsy even long after the burial of a body and it is he who by an examination of wounds and injuries and from the internal condition says whether it is a case of suicide or homicide. All these are clues for the identification of the criminal and detection of crime. Of late years, there have been some murders in which less cleverness was shown by criminals in the commission of the crime, but more ingenuity was demonstrated in setting up alibis and elaborate defences and providing explanations for their innocence with the result that the Police witnesses in criminal courts have experienced considerable difficulty in proving a case for the prosecution. In those cases, it was left almost entirely to the medical witness to bring home the crime to the murderer concerned. About 50 years ago, when pathology was at its infancy, criminal courts did not give much credence to the pathologists' evidence. But from that time, medical jurisprudence has progressed by leaps and bounds. Lawyers and Judges have met pathologists in conference and discussed the position

of medical evidence from several viewpoints. At present, the words of the pathologist carry much weight. Though judicial courts do not claim infallibility of the medical witness, the word of pathology is on the whole unquestioned. It is common experience that the work of the medical investigator has sometimes resulted in sending men to the gallows upon the mere evidence of a bruise or upon the slender matter of a half-an-hour time limit before or after the death of a murdered person. Pathology was also useful in reconstructing the features of a dead body highly advanced in decomposition. It is said that dead bodies removed from water after six months were placed in what was called "Formalin preserving apparatus," which by means of Formalin fumes used had so successfully reconstructed the recognisable features of the dead bodies.

I have thus made a passing reference to the various criminological and criminalistic methods of identification. I have only touched the fringe of the subject in a meagre attempt to describe how the mills of Science grind in criminalistics. They really grind small—exceedingly *small*. It is for the criminalists, the experts, gathered here to tell us more in detail their methods and advances made in the identification of the criminal. But the general survey I made impels me to invite your opinion to the following needs to improve the

efficacy of the criminalistic methods in the reduction and prevention of crime :

(1) There is need for more criminalistic laboratories—at least one in every state—well-equipped and manned by well-trained personnel.

(2) Criminalists of our country should be sent abroad for training and gather-

ing first-hand knowledge of the advances made in this branch.

(3) There should be pathological laboratories in every State as an aid to the detection of crimes.

(4) The advisability of having a criminalistic laboratory attached to every Police Training School to give practical lessons to the cadets must be considered.

While investigating a crime a French detective excitedly warned other policemen to keep away from a well preserved heel print until a plaster cast could be made. He was, however, somewhat dismayed when it was discovered that the print was his own.

By INPRA
("The Nongqai," July 1957)

THE GLORIOUS UNCERTAINTIES OF THE GAME

BY

KAYSEN

(From the "Bulletin of the Indian Police Association", October 1957)

The day, when the Officers' XI of Burrasahebpur Sub-division was to play their annual cricket match with the non-official gentry was just two days ahead when an anguished Skipper of the Officers' team button-holed me at the local club and divulged the sorrowful news that our team was short of a player. As the prestige of the official world balanced on the results of the match I considered that *esprit de corps* and all that was the right stuff to come over with. So, I graciously volunteered my services and was rather piqued at the heartless way in which the Skipper waived aside my offer. It was at this juncture that the Skipper's newly posted assistant superintendent strolled jauntily into the club, looking tall, bronzed and athletic. Inspiration hit me with the force of an I.C.B.M. as I clutched madly at the disheartened Skipper who had turned away from me in gloom. I told the old man to cheer up, imparted the glad news that his assistant looked every inch the man of the hour and asked him to hang on a minute while I walked over to ascertain whether the new-

comer would help our team out of a tight corner. The request was no sooner made than accepted. I led the young man—Cursemehoi Bluffarji was his name—triumphantly to the skipper, informed him that his assistant was till recently in the Varsity XI and helped in extricating the old man from the legless chair into which he had flopped in relief on hearing the joyous tidings.

The new member was introduced to his team mates and the news of the find spread through our club like the latest dope on the baby moon. The Divisional Commissioner, usually the bete noire of the cards table, generously excused the execrable bridge of Bluffarji in anticipation of the services he was expected to render to the team the next Sunday. Members were solicitous in offering him lifts home and the Skipper all but hugged me in gratitude over his umpteenth chota peg.

Saturday passed in an air of expectancy and Sunday arrived, bringing with it ideal cricketing weather. The rival

teams assembled on the green maidan all clad in spotless white and commenced the essential preliminaries of critically inspecting the pitch, having practice knocks and taking left-handed catches. Bluffarji scornfully refrained from such cheap displays of prowess. Soon the faithful rupee was spun and the rival team winning the toss decided to bat. The Skipper led out our team and arranged the field. As Bluffarji had already enlightened us on the point that bowling was only a sideline with him, the Skipper directed him to field in the country till he was brought on a change. Evidently Bluffarji had not heard the directions since one of the outfielders had to bring him back before he had established himself in the centre of the adjoining paddy field. The field was set without further mishaps, the speed merchants did their stuff and the rival team shed six wickets for a paltry 80 runs. The ball having lost its shine Bluffarji was asked to take on. He preferred to bowl with the wind—it helped his pace—he said. The first over of Bluffarji cost us exactly 20 runs including the three no balls he bowled. Before commencing the second over Bluffarji politely asked the Umpire whether 'nuball' was the war cry of his savage ancestors and if so would he please bear in mind that the raucous shouts were apt to spoil his follow-through. In the second over Bluffarji scored a near miss when a specially fast one from him shaved past the Skipper fielding at gully

and at least five yards away from the off stump. Bluffarji soon tied down the rate of scoring to a modest 15 runs per over and kept such an immaculate length that had he bowled a few inches shorter he would have hit his own toe nail. When the score stood around a 180 runs the Skipper regained enough control to refrain from tearing out the remaining wisps of hair from his head and to take off Bluffarji. Under the impetus given by Bluffarji's bowling the rival team's tail wagged, wriggled, wobbled and eventually took the score to 300 odd runs.

Our team went in to bat and two wickets were downed for a paltry twenty runs. At this critical moment Bluffarji gave us fresh hope by informing us that he had scored the greatest number of centuries when sent 'two down.' The Skipper took the fateful decision and I helped Bluffarji to don his pads. He tried a pair of gloves and said he didn't like the feel of them. I stole a furtive glance at them and gently hinted to Bluffarji that the rubber spikes were meant for the protection of his knuckles and not to ensure a stranglehold on the bat. Bluffarji sportingly accepted my suggestion and put the gloves right side up, casually informing me that all his big innings had been preceded by bouts of absent-mindedness. The news revived my dropping spirits and I clapped loudest as Bluffarji walked up to take his stand at the wicket. He imperiously rejected the Umpire's offer to give him

centre and impatiently watched the bowler walk thirty paces, suddenly turn round and charge like an enraged bull down the pitch. Bluffarji preperated a monstrous stroke, an incredible cross between a square cut and a cover drive, which caught the ball with the back of the bat and sent it over first slip. The ball made a bumpy landing, spun fantastically and made off towards the boundary line past an awe-struck backward point. The crowd cheered wildly and it took two glasses of lime juice to pull the bowler out of the shock he received. The next ball seemed to breathe fire as it sped past dangerously close to stumps. Bluffarji made a late but vicious swing at the ball, which sent a slip-stream of hot air into the faces of the crouching slips. The ball went for a bye and Bluffarji's partner called a single which remained unfinished. Half-way down the pitch Bluffarji tripped his partner with his bat. The injured batsman was carried off the field and remained in plaster for the best part of a month. Undaunted by the slight accident, Bluffarji gallantly ran out the next three batsmen before he was joined by the Skipper who was by now a deep scarlet above the collar. Bluffarji had to face the bowling again. The bowler sent down an innocuous ball and the batsman attempted an impetuous drive. His bat uprooted all three stumps and incidentally hit the wicket keeper on the chin for six. The bowler yelled 'how' to make the position quite

clear and the Umpire shot an ominous finger to the heavens. Bluffarji did not turn a hair and firmly stood his ground. He was heard to remark caustically whether the Umpire fancied himself to be the Statute of Liberty. The embarrassing situation was ended by the resolute Skipper who covered the pitch in long strides, seized a rather puzzled Bluffarji by the scruff of his neck and propelled him to the pavillion at an m.p.h. which was quite breath-taking.

The supporters of the rival team gave Bluffarji a great ovation while his own friends sat chewing up their score cards. The remaining batsmen of our side went in to bat, gave away their wicket for the asking and came back evidently still under great emotional strain. The rival team won handsomely and we adjourned crest-fallen to the club. Late that night as I was leaving the club I found the Skipper sitting in a corner muttering at every alternate sip of his gin and nimboo pani that what he would do to a certain person's confidential sheet was just nobody's business.

The next evening news spread around that Bluffarji, the Skipper's assistant, had moved out of the station on telegraphic orders of transfer and a few days later the Gazette announced that his services had been dispensed with. It was darkly hinted that the Skipper was the prime mover in this conspiracy against Bluffarji. The Skipper stoutly denied the allegation. Anyway I have always maintained that cricket is a game of glorious uncertainty.

NEWS & VIEWS

I

POLICE WELFARE WORK IN MADRAS STATE

Welfare work among the constabulary and their families was started in the Madras Police 3 years ago. Gazetted Officers and their wives have been taking considerable interest in improving living conditions in police lines and providing amenities, such as playgrounds and extra nourishment for police children, as also facilities for supplementing a constable's income by teaching handicrafts, sewing, spinning, mat making and the like to the wives. In the picture facing page 46. Srimathi Clubwalla Jadhav, the well-

known Social worker, is seen giving a talk to the wives of Gazetted Officers, who are members of the State Police Welfare Committee, and to those District Officers, who had gathered at Madras for the Annual State Police Sports in December, 1957. The Inspector - General of Police and Srimathi Balakrishna Shetty are on Srimathi Clubwalla Jadhav's right. The lady on her immediate left is Srimathi Mahadevan, with Srimathis Sukumaran and Arul.

II

EIGHTH ALL-INDIA POLICE SPORTS

The Eighth All-India Police Sports and Athletic Meet was held at Bombay from the 29th January to the 5th February 1958. The Madras team led by Sri H. G. C. Barboza, I.P.S., Principal, Police Training College, Vellore, who was the team manager, took part in Hockey, Gymnastics and Athletics. Madras lost in the Hockey semi-finals to Madhya Pradesh who were, in turn, defeated in the finals by Uttar Pradesh. In Gymnastics, Madras was third, the team championship in this

event going to the Punjab. In Athletics, Madras were runners-up to the Punjab in the Team Championship. Madras athletes dominated nearly all the track events. S. I. Joseph of the Madras City Police won the 200 and 400 metres setting up a new record of 22 seconds in the former event. P. C. Somayya of the Madurai Urban District won the 100 metres in 10.7 seconds, equalling the record set up by S. I. Joseph in 1956. Another outstanding performance was that of H. C. Royappan of

Tirunelveli District, who may well be called, like Zatopek "the human locomotive." He won the 3,000 metres steeple-chase, improving on his previous record of 9 minutes and 49.2 seconds by 0.6 seconds; he also won the 10,000 metres, and was second in the 5,000 metres. He thus won the Union Home Minister's medal for the best athlete for the second time, the previous occasion being in 1956.

III

MADRAS HOME MINISTER'S VISIT TO THE POLICE TRAINING COLLEGE, VELLORE

Sri M. Bakthavatsalam, Home Minister, Government of Madras, paid a visit to the Police Training College and Police Recruits' School, Vellore, on the 17th February 1958. He was shown round the College and School by Sri R. M. Mahadevan, I. P., Dy. Inspector - General of Police (Railways) and C. I. D., Madras.



An Italian attorney defending a man passing bad cheques, withdrew after he discovered that he had been paid for his professional services with a bad cheque

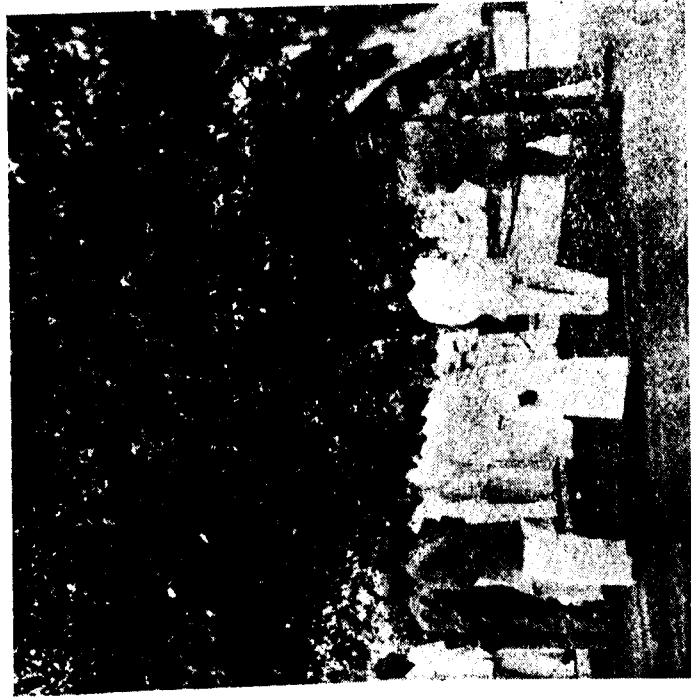
By INPRA
 ("The Nongqai," July 1957)



The Prime Minister, who took the salute at the March Past of the athletes on the 4th February, 1958 at the Vallabhau Patel Stadium, where the All India Police Athletics were held, shakes hands with Sri H. G. C. Barboza, I.P.S., Principal, Police Training College, Vellore, the Team Manager of the Madras Police Team, when, on arrival, he was introduced to the Managers of the various competing Teams



The Madras Police Team, with the Inspector-General of Police and Members of the Madras State Police Sports Committee.



The Home Minister watches Recruits of the Police Recruits' School at parade.



The Home Minister examines a finger-print in the State Finger Print Bureau, which is attached to the College.



The visit over, the Minister is walking out of the College gate-way.



The Minister is seen leaving the Model Police Station.

LEGAL NOTES

I

1958 Cri.L.J. 25 (Vol. 59 C.N. 9)—A.I.R. 1958 Calcutta 25
(V. 45 C. 5)

BY

CHAKRAVARTI, C.J. AND K. C. DAS GUPTA, J.

Madhusudan Sen Gupta Appellant

Vs.

State of West Bengal Respondent

Criminal Appeal No. 17 of 1956, dated 5-3-1957.

(a) Penal Code (1860) Ss. 399, 395, 396, 397, 398 and 402—Ingredients of the offence—Intention of four others or their taking part whether necessary.

The presence of at least five persons taking part in robbery is an essential ingredient of dacoity and indeed, is the one ingredient which distinguishes it from simple robbery. It is clear that in Sections 395 and 396, Indian Penal Code and in offences under Sections 397 and 398, where the charge is that the accused has actually taken part in a dacoity, this ingredient of at least four other persons having the common intention must be present, before there can be a conviction. In Section 402, which makes punishable the act of assembling for the purpose of a dacoity, the section itself makes

it clear that the above ingredient must be present. What is punishable under Section 399 is the making of any preparation for the committing of any dacoity. The end is the commission of the dacoity ; and as soon as any one has taken any step towards that end, he is punishable. It is obvious that before a person takes any step for a particular end, the end must exist in his own mind. Before he can be said to have prepared to commit the offence he must have formed an intention to commit the offence and having formed such intention taken some step towards it. He can, and must, then be said to have made some preparation. The preparation is his preparation, and so it is his intention, and his act towards that end that matter. His preparation is complete, without any other person having otherwise shared his intention, or taken part in any meeting. If a single person intends in his own mind

to commit robbery conjointly with persons share his intention, he will four other persons and having formed not be able to achieve the end; such intention, does some act towards and his preparation will have been achieving that end, he has made some in vain. But that cannot alter the preparation for committing dacoity. fact that he has made his preparation. If ultimately, not more than three other tion.

II

1958 Cri.L.J. 31 (Vol. 59, C.N. 10)—A.I.R. 1958 Kerala (V. 45 C 2)

SANKARAN AND RAMAN NAYAR, J.J.

Mammootty *Appellant*
Vs.
 State of Kerala *Opponent*

Criminal Appeal No. 506 of 1956 (M) dated 17-6-1957, from order of Court of North Malabar Division in S.C. No. 16 of 1956.

Penal Code (1860), Section 361—
'Out of the keeping of the lawful guardian'—Girl below 17 leaving parents house of her own accord—Accused taking her to distant places—Offence committed.

A minor Hindu girl below the age of 17 was living under the care and protection of her parents. She was in criminal intimacy with the accused who was running a shop near the girl's house. The girl left her parents

house of her own accord and went to the shop of the accused and entreated him to take her away. The accused then took her to several distant places when ultimately he was arrested by the Police.

Held that the accused had taken the girl out of the keeping of her lawful guardians within the meaning of Section 361 I.P.C. and he was rightly convicted under Section 363 I.P.C. He knew full well that the girl was living with her parents practically next door and even if he was under no legal obligation to take her back home he was certainly under a legal obligation not to run away with her.

III

1958 Cri. L.J. 51 (Vol. 59, C.N. 18)—A.I.R. 1958 Madh. Pra. 29 (V. 45 C. 16)

INDORE BENCH

NEVASKAR, J.

Yakoob *Applicant*
Vs.
 State *Opponent*

Criminal Reference No. 49 of 1956, dated 11-3-1957.

Motor Vehicles Act (1939), Sections 112 and (225)—Jaipur Motor Vehicles Rules (Smt. 2006) Rr. 31, 24 (a) and 93—Contravention—Goods vehicles if public service vehicle—Conviction of driver—sustainability—(Jaipur Motor Vehicles Rules (Smt. 2006) Rr. 31, 24 (a) and 93).

It is clear from the provisions of R. 24 (a) that it is the owner of a goods vehicle whose duty it is to see that his vehicle is not driven in a public place unless the R.L.W. is stated in the certi-

ificate of registration and exhibited on the left hand side of the vehicle in the manner indicated in R. 31 (a). There is no rule which casts a duty upon the driver to see that the provisions of R. 31 are complied with. The conviction of the driver for an offence under R. 31 read with S. 112 of the Act cannot therefore be sustained. The provisions of R. 93 cannot be called in aid in the case because those provisions apply to a public service vehicle as defined in Section 2 (25) and a goods vehicle is not a public service vehicles within that definition.

IV

1958 Cri.L.J. 1282 (1) (Vol. 58, C.N. 480)—(S) A.I.R. 1957, Madras 692 (V. 44 C. 219 Nov.)

RAJAMANNAR, C.J. AND PANCHAPAKESA AIYAR, J.

In re The State of Madras represented by the Secretary,
 Home Department, Fort St. George *Appellants*

Writ A. No. 59 of 1957 dated 3-4-57, against order of Rajagopala Iyengar, J. in W.P. No. 801 of 1955, dated 27-11-56

(a) Arms Act (1878), Section 18—Duty to record Grounds and communi-

cate them to licensee—Writ Petition No. 449 of 1953 (Mad.) not approved.

It is incumbent on the officer purporting to cancel the gun licence to first inform the licensee the grounds

on which the cancellation is proposed and he cannot properly put forward and also to record in writing the grounds on which the cancellation is eventually made. This order must be communicated to the licensee, particularly because he has got a right of appeal against the order of cancellation

and he cannot properly put forward his contention before the Appellate Tribunal until he knows why the cancellation is made. A.I.R. 1953 Mad. 476 approved and Writ Petn. No. 449 of 1953 (M a d.) not approved.

V

1957 Cri.L.J. 1284 (1) Vol. 58 C.N. 482—A.I.R. 1957 Madras 714
(V. 44 C. 226 Nov.)

SOMASUNDARAM, J.

In re Retta Koravan and others *Petitioners*

Criminal Revn. Nos. 1045 of 1956 and Criminal Revision Petn. No. 979 of 1956 dated 25-3-1957 to revise judgment of S.J. Madurai dated 6-10-56

Penal Code (1860) S. 224—Escape from custody.

A person forcibly snatched away from custody cannot be said to have intentionally escaped from custody and therefore he cannot be convicted under the Section. A.I.R. 1950 Orissa 62 followed.

Anne. A.I.R. Man. Penal Code S. 224 No. 2.

Case Referred

(A) A.I.R. 1950 Orissa 62 (V. 37) 51 Cri.L.J. 679.

R. Santhanam and T. S. Arunachalam for Petitioners.

V. V. Radhakrishnan for Public Prosecutor for the State.

ORDER.—Accused 1 to 3, 5 and 6 are petitioners. Accused 1 and 2 were convicted by the Additional First Class Magistrate (II) Madurai, for an offence under Section 224 I.P.C. and each of them was sentenced to R.I. for one year. Accused 3, 5 and 6 were convicted under Sections 147 and 225 I.P.C. and each of them was sentenced to R.I. for one year under each count, the sentences to run concurrently. On appeal the Sessions Judge of Madurai set aside the conviction and sentence of accused 3, 5 and 6 under Section 147 I.P.C. and confirmed the conviction and sentences of accused 1 and 2 under Section 224 I.P.C. and of accused 3, 5 and 6 under Section 225 I.P.C.

(2) In connection with a prohibition raid accused 1 and 2 were arrested, handcuffed and taken by the Police. Two other Koravars also were hand-

cuffed and taken by the Police. While those persons were being taken to the police station, on the way accused 3 to 6 and some others came in a body and demanded the release of accused 1 and 2 and the other two Koravars. The police refused to release them. Thereupon, the police party was stoned by accused 3 to 6 and others and accused 1 and 2 were forcibly taken away. But their attempt to take away the other Koravars failed. There is no doubt that accused 3 to 6 along with others stoned the Police officers, caused injuries to them, and rescued accused 1 and 2 and also threatened to do harm to the Police officers. So far as accused 1 and 2 are concerned, there is no evidence that they themselves voluntarily escaped from the custody of the police. They were forcibly taken away by accused 3 to 6 and others. In these circumstances, as pointed out by the Chief Justice of the Orissa High Court in a Bench decision consisting of himself and Jagannadha Das, J. King-Emperor

v. Lachu Kamara, A.I.R. 1950 Orissa 62 (4) it would amount to escape from lawful custody. They observed :

“If he was forcibly snatched away from the custody it cannot be said he intentionally escaped from the custody. The key word in Section 224 is “intentionally.”

This decision will apply so far as accused 1 and 2 are concerned. So the conviction and sentence under Section 224 I.P.C. in respect of accused 1 and 2 are set aside and they are acquitted.

(3) So far as accused 3, 5 and 6 are concerned, they behaved not only in an unruly manner but also in a manner to deter public servants from discharging their duties. An offence of this kind must be severely dealt with. I therefore confirm their convictions and sentences under Section 225 I.P.C. The petition so far as accused 3, 5 and 6 are concerned is dismissed, while in respect of accused 1 and 2 is allowed.

A policeman is out in all weathers and at all times. Thus, according to a report issued in England, bronchial and digestive troubles far outnumber the cases of those injured on duty.

By INPRA
("The Nongqai," July 1957)

VI

1957 Cri.L.J. 1307 (Vol. 58, C.N. 493)—A.I.R. 1957 Punjab 278
(V. 44 C. 98 Nov.)

KAPUR AND PASSEY, JJ.

Jit Singh and others ... Appellants
Vs. ...

The State ... Respondent

Criminal Appeal No. 199 of 1956, dated 9-1-1957 from order of Addl. S.J., Amritsar, dated 20-4-1956. bers of the assembly : A.I.R. 1935 Oudh. 52, Rel. on.

(a) Penal Code (1860), Sections 149, 300, 302, 307, 326—Murder and assault—Assault by several persons armed with dangerous weapons—Death caused by one unidentified member—Common object to cause murder not established—Offence committed—Conviction of every one of accused under Section 302 read with Section 149—Legality.

Murder and assault are not mutually exclusive because murder is also a kind of assault, but in order to convict for an offence of murder there must either be necessary intention or knowledge. A.I.R. 1947 Pat. 27, Rel. on. (Para 24).

The words “in prosecution of the common object” in Section 149 do not mean “during the prosecution of the common object of the assembly.” The expression means that the offence committed was immediately connected with the common object of the assembly or the act is one which upon the evidence appears to have been done with a view to accomplish the common object attributed to the mem-

The words “in prosecution of the common object” have to be strictly construed as equivalent to “in order to attain the common object.” (Para 32).

Where a number of persons armed with dangerous weapons lay in wait and one of the members of the assembly caused death, but in the circumstances it could not be found as to who caused the death and the conduct of the accused was such that it could not be said that the common object of the accused persons was to cause murder, but it was only one which fell under Section 326 Penal Code.

Held, that every one of the accused persons could not be convicted under Section 302 read with Section 149. The proper section under which they could be convicted was Section 326 read with Section 149, and, therefore, Section 307, Penal Code, did not apply. (Para 33).

Held, further that with regard to individual accused persons who caused injuries to persons other than the deceased the conviction could only be for the injuries caused. It could not be said that they would be liable to conviction under Section 307.

Crime for the Quarter ending 31-12-1957 in Madras State

Serial No.	(1)	Name of District	(2)	Area in Sq. miles	(3)	Population	(4)	Total number of crimes	(5)	Offences relating to coins	(6)	Offences relating to currency and bank notes	(7)	Murder	(8)	Kidnapping	(9)	Dacoity and preparation for assembly and dacoity	(10)	Robbery	(11)	House-breaking	(12)	Theft, both ordinary and cattle	(13)	Criminal assault	(14)	Total number of juveniles concerned	(15)	Police men for 10,000 of population	(16)
1		Chingleput	...	3,020.1		1,866,191		2,552		1		...	4	8	328	716	296	2	...	8	328	716	296	31	38.93						
2		Coimbatore	...	6,024		3,154,296		1,056		Nil		...	30	12	4	121	372	54	2	4	4	121	372	21	6						
3		Kanyakumari	...	646		824,000		444		Nil		Nil	Nil	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	43	72	58	...	42	8				
4		Madras City	...	49.4		1,400,000		2,510		...		...	3	...	2	71	1081	70	1	2	2	71	1081	42	26						
5		Madurai North	...	3,099.24		1,622,989		546		...		...	20	8	7	96	320	8	3	7	96	320	11	6							
6		Madurai Urban	...	1,769.76		1,268,828		2,736		...		...	15	6	6	97	475	32	...	6	6	97	475	24	12						
7		The Nilgiris	...	1,098.14		279,359		97		...		...	2	3	...	35	37	20	...	...	...	35	37	2	13.1						
8		North Arcot	...	4,654		2,865,235		1,237		...		...	11	4	2	238	581	...	2	2	238	581	18	5.3							
9		Ramanathapuram	...	5,919		2,309,938		4,127		...		...	35	13	13	132	442	91	12	13	132	442	12	8							
10		Salem	...	6,894.8		3,097,220		673		4		...	34	7	1	178	387	...	1	1	178	387	44	6							
11		South Arcot	...	4,208		2,790,651		2,070		...		...	15	5	2	246	532	63	...	2	2	246	532	8	6						
12		Tanjore	...	3,742.01		2,882,670		675		...		...	6	...	...	284	385	18	...	...	...	284	385	16	7						
13		Tirunelveli	...	4,337		2,445,967		983		...		...	27	18	...	11	218	431	2	...	...	11	218	20	7						
14		Tiruchirappalli	...	5,571.13		2,695,071		1,208		...		...	21	8	5	209	475	...	...	5	5	209	475	...	8						
15		Tiruchirappalli Rly. Dist.	...	2,451.5		...		280		...		...	...	...	1	4	221	...	...	1	1	4	221	16	...						

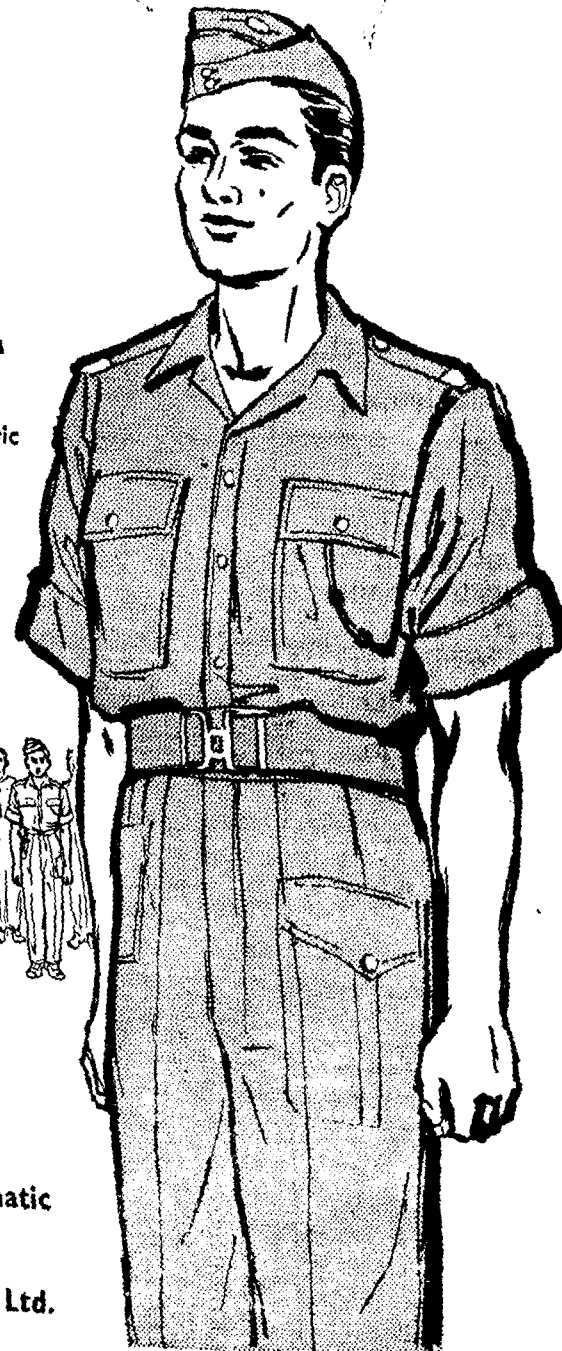
On Parade

-in Khaki cloth from the Buckingham & Carnatic Mills

Wherever hard-wearing smartness is required, you will find mineral-dyed khaki from the Buckingham & Carnatic Mills.

Khaki looks well, wears well, costs little. Off duty, too, it offers parade-ground smartness plus exceptional durability.

There is a Buckingham & Carnatic cloth for every need. See your cloth dealer today!



Buckingham & Carnatic
Mills Khaki
—Supreme in the Field



The Buckingham & Carnatic
Company Limited

Managing Agents:

Binny & Co. (Madras) Ltd.

THE MAKE-UP OF A POLICE OFFICER

"Police" is the system of regulations for the presentation of order and enforcement of law. Officer is a person who controls the system. It follows that a Police Officer is a person who controls the system cited above and therefore, should possess certain basic qualities of head and heart in order to be a true and successful Police Officer. While the description of a successful and true Police Officer could by no means be exhaustive, an effort is made to give a brief sketch of him. Such a description should deal with some of his main functions also :—

(1) Character : Character is said to be in-born. To some extent it is true ; but character is to be maintained by one's persistent and sincere effort. Such a Police Officer is always appreciated.

(2) Man-management : A Police Officer should be able to understand his staff, i.e., Force. Each Police man is a class by himself and one should acquire that horse-sense to understand constabulary which surely gives good dividends. This man-management requires some understanding of basic principles of psychology. That leads us to the study of personality, i.e., a study of the individual as he is, as he hopes to be (aspirations), capacity of his mind and body, habits and limitations and the environment in which the individual is brought up. Once a Police Officer studies his subordinates, it becomes easy for him to handle his staff.

(3) Capacity for leadership : This depends on the ways and means, the Police Officer adopts for persuasion and compulsion. Greater his capacity to persuade his men to do a particular work, greater is his capacity for leadership and vice versa. The leadership of a superior Police Officer is tested by the scrupulous justice in the matter of promotions and rewards, careful training of its members, judicious fairness in the matter of punishment and just and full appreciation of their work leads to unstinted co-operation from the Force towards the superior Police Officer and thus his leadership will be fully recognised.

(4) Knowledge of Police work.

(5) Scientific approach to all problems with calm perseverance and an open mind with great care in arriving at conclusions.

(6) Duties towards public—

- (a) Should be a strong sympathetic friend and protector of the just rights of the people.
- (b) Consideration for their needs.
- (c) A just and full appreciation of their position as their servant and representative.

(7) Introspection : He should be a judge of himself and plain acceptance of wrong done and determined efforts not to repeat the error.

(8) Quick action : Timely action with a quick and correct perception gives wonderful results. A stitch in time saves nine is the proverb that suits the occasion.

More than all, a Police Officer should be a perfect gentleman. Crookedness will never pay in the long run.

(From "Indian Police," November 1955—January 1956)

HOW ARE YOUR DRIVING ATTITUDES ?

BY

PAUL W. KEARNEY

Experienced road safety men have long since learned that neither skill nor sex nor age has as much bearing on the motor accident totals as does the viewpoint of the person behind the wheel. To evaluate your attitudes as a driver, put a check-mark in the appropriate square [column] at the right of each question below, to indicate whether you frequently, occasionally or rarely **act** or **feel** as the question suggests.

	Fre- quently	Occa- sionally	Rarely
1. Do you feel that you yourself are the best judge of the speed at which you should be permitted to drive ?	...	...	...
2. Do you disregard a " No Parking " sign if you're going to be parked for only a minute ?	...	...	...
3. Do you disregard traffic lights at night when the streets are practically deserted ?	...	...	...
4. Do you bluff your way through cross-roads, assuming that the other driver will stop ?	...	...	...
5. Do you let another car which is trying to pass get alongside you and then race it ?	...	...	...
6. Do you try hard to be the first one away when a red light turns green ?	...	...	...
7. Do you brag about the times you have violated road regulations and didn't get caught ?	...	...	...
8. When traffic situations go wrong, do you lose your temper ?	...	...	...
9. Do you think there's no sense in giving the other driver an even break if he doesn't insist on it ?	...	...	...
10. Are you inclined to feel it's the other	...		

	Fre- quently	Occa- sionally	Rarely
11. Do you " lean on the horn " to keep pedestrians out of your way ?	...	...	...
12. In night driving, do you wait for the approaching driver to dim his headlights first ?	...	...	...
13. If the driver coming towards you at night doesn't dim his headlights, do you switch your " dip " off ?	...	...	...
14. Do you blow your horn if the driver ahead doesn't start moving the instant the traffic light changes ?	...	...	...
15. Do you speed just for the sense of power you get when your foot presses down on the accelerator ?	...	...	...

Give yourself four points for each mark under **frequently**, two points for each mark under **occasionally** and one point for each under **rarely**, and add up your total score. The **lower** your score, the better your driving attitudes. If you scored 36 or more you'd better do something about improving your attitudes.

And if you didn't score 36 or more ? Show this questionnaire, with your answers filled in just as you wrote them, to your wife, your husband, your daughter, your sweetheart or anybody else who rides with you frequently. What do **they** have to say ?

—From " How to Drive Better and Avoid Accidents."

(From " Efficiency News," July 1956)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER

*Director**The FBI Pledge for Law Enforcement Officers.*

Humbly recognising the responsibilities entrusted to me, I do vow that I shall always consider the high calling of law enforcement to be an honourable profession, the duties of which are recognised by me as both an art and a science. I recognise fully my responsibilities to defend the right, to protect the weak, to aid the distressed, and to uphold the law in public duty and in private living. I accept the obligation in connection with my assignments to report facts and to testify without bias or display by emotion, and to consider the information, coming to my knowledge by virtue of my position, as a sacred trust, to be used solely for official purposes to the responsibilities entrusted to me of seeking to prevent crime, of finding the facts of law violations and of apprehending fugitives and criminals, I shall give my loyal and faithful attention and shall always be equally alert in striving to acquit the innocent and to convict the guilty in the performance of my duties and assignments, I shall not engage in unlawful and unethical practices but shall perform the functions of my office without fear, without favour, and without prejudice. At no time shall I disclose to an unauthorised person any fact, testimony, or information in any pending matter coming to my official knowledge which may be calculated to prejudice the minds of existing or prospective judicial bodies either to favour or to disfavour any person or issue while occupying the status of a law enforcement officer or at any other time subsequent thereto. I shall not seek to benefit personally because of my knowledge of any confidential matter which has come to my attention. I am aware of the serious responsibilities of my Office and in the performance of my duties I shall, as a minister, seek to supply comfort, advice and aid to those who may be in need of such benefits. As a soldier, I shall wage warfare against the enemies of my country, of its laws, and of its principles, and as a physician, I shall seek to eliminate the criminal parasite which preys upon our social order and to strengthen the lawful processes of our body politic. I shall strive to be both a teacher and a pupil in the art and science of law enforcement. As a Lawyer, I shall acquire due knowledge of the laws of my domain and seek to preserve and maintain the majesty and dignity of the law; as a Scientist, it will be my endeavour to learn all pertinent truth about accusations and complaints which come to my lawful knowledge; as an artist, I shall seek to use my skill for the purpose of making assignment a masterpiece; as a neighbour, I shall bear an attitude of true friendship and courteous respect to all citizens; and as an officer, I shall always be loyal to my duty, my organisation, and my country. I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic; I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same, and will constantly strive to co-operate with and promote co-operation between all regularly constituted law enforcement agencies and officers in the performance of duties of mutual interest and obligation.

* * * * *

(From "Iris An Gharda," April 1957)

**THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL***(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police)**Editor :***G. V. Narayanan, M.A., I.P.S.***Assistant Editors :*

M. D. Ebenezer, B.A.
R. Venkatachalam, B.A.
S. Nicholas, B.A.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. NARCOTICS	
<i>By R. M. Mahadevan</i>	3
3. AD'S FROM A "CRIMINALS' GAZETTE"	
<i>By K. Radhakrishnan</i>	15
4. NOCTURNAL GATE-CRASHERS	
<i>By F. V. Arul</i>	19
5. THE SCOPE AND LIMITATION OF AN EXPERT	
<i>By H. Sanjeeva</i>	23
6. TANJORE DISTRICT	
<i>By L. R. Adige</i>	29
7. THE FIFTH ALL-INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET	
<i>By V. G. Manoharan</i>	31
8. FIFTH ALL-INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET	
<i>By the Chairman of the Central Ex-Co-ordinating Committee, Intelligence Bureau</i>	40
9. NEWS AND NOTES	49
10. LEGAL NOTES	51
11. QUARTERLY STATEMENT OF CRIME	53

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IX

APRIL - JUNE, 1958

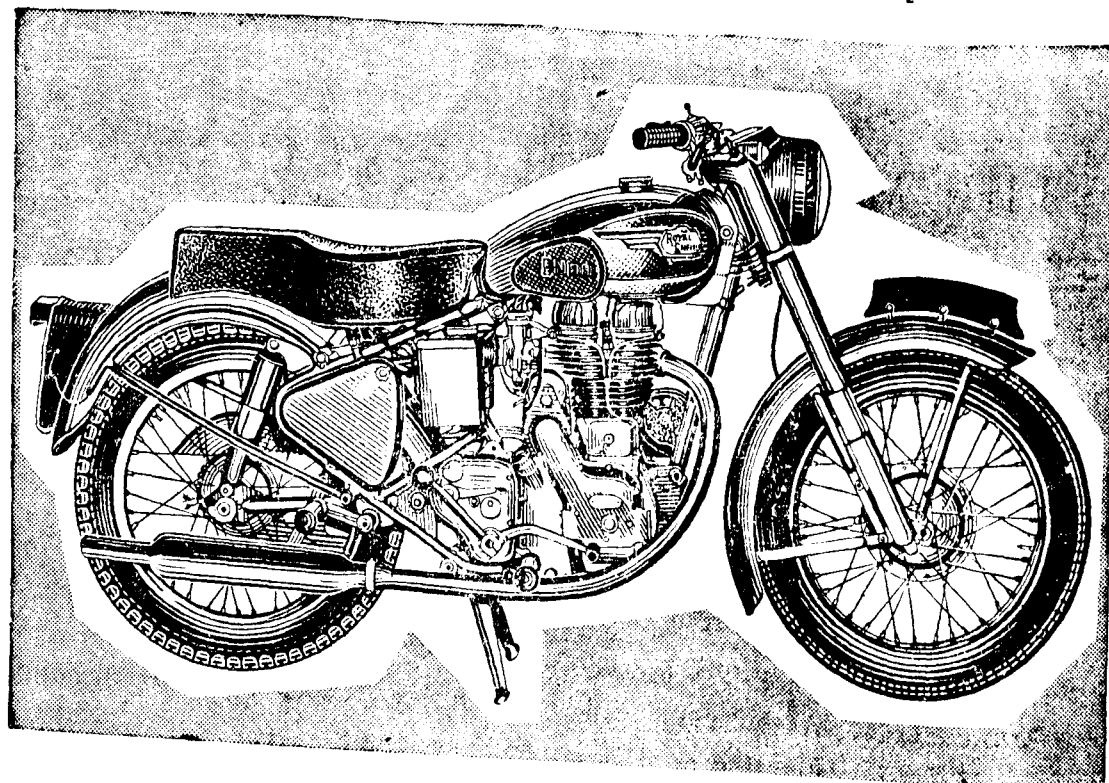
No. 2

EDITORIAL

We invite our numerous patrons to extend to the Journal their active co-operation by contributions, particularly relating to the cases of interest that they come across in the course of their duties. Cases revealing peculiar features during investigation or trial would be welcome.

We could do with more reports about Police Welfare activities which are taking shape all over the State, illustrated with photographs, wherever possible.

69356



For men
of action
there is
nothing
like a



ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350

Progressively manufactured by:
THE ENFIELD INDIA LIMITED
Madras-19

Sole Selling Agents:
THE MADRAS MOTORS PRIVATE LTD.
Madras — Bangalore — Delhi

TODAY's man of action in every field has a crowded time-schedule to maintain. He has to keep a dozen appointments in distant places and on time. That's why every where in India people who want to go places go for a ROYAL ENFIELD.

For over 60 years the makers of ROYAL ENFIELD motor cycles have striven hard to produce sturdy, speedy machines that give you endless miles of smooth, trouble-free, care-free transportation at low cost.

The ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350 is a dream of a machine. It's big, it's quick and smooth with the flashing power of its large 346 c. c. O. H. V. engine. For the sheer thrill of riding a motor cycle, there's nothing more enjoyable than a ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350.

'NARCOTICS'

BY

SRI R. M. MAHADEVAN, M.A., B.SC., I.P.,

Dy. Inspector-General of Police, Railways and C.I.D., Madras

The year 1955 was a landmark in the history of the Police Department. During this year, the Madras State Government entrusted Prohibition Enforcement work to the Police and as a result, the merger of the Excise with the Police also took place. In the Excise Department there was a specialised unit called the Prohibition Intelligence Bureau and attached to the Board of Revenue. The main functions of this Bureau were to deal with the smuggling of Ganja and Opium by Inter-state and Inter-national smugglers. As a result of the merger of the Excise Department with the Police, the Prohibition Intelligence Bureau as such with an existing staff of 1 Deputy Superintendent of Police, 1 Inspector, 3 Sub-Inspectors, 16 Head Constables and 15 Police Constables, was transferred to the Police and this is now attached to the Crime Branch of the C.I.D.

The subject of 'Narcotics' was not included as one of the items in the syllabus of the Police Training College although the Police are responsible for enforcing certain Acts dealing with these excisable

articles. At the present time, this subject is assuming greater importance and certain International Conferences have arrived at conventions which will be the responsibility of the police to enforce. While dealing with this subject, I felt that generally speaking, the Police were not well informed on 'Narcotics' and this has prompted me to convey through this article the salient features of Narcotics, their properties, preparation, control, distribution etc., and the steps being taken to restrict their consumption to the absolute minimum.

The word Narcotics in medical parlance means a drug which in moderate doses, allays susceptibility, relieves pain and produces profound sleep but which, in poisonous doses, produces stupor, coma or convulsions. The chief Narcotics are opium (with morphine), belladonna (with atropine), Indian hemp, stramonium, Cocaine and lactucarium.

Before the introduction of Prohibition, the traffic in liquor and intoxicating drugs was regulated by the Madras Abkari Act, 1886, the Opium Act, 1878 and the Dangerous

Drugs Act 1930. The Excise Department was the instrument for working this regulation, which was sought to be introduced by levying duty or vend fees. Thus the control of production, sale, purchase or manufacture of the excisable articles was mainly viewed as a revenue-earning measure. In a Government publication of 1915 smuggling is defined as follows:—

“The term smuggling refers to the offence of importing prohibited goods or of defrauding the revenue by the introduction of goods into consumption, without paying the duties chargeable upon them.” Again “Every transaction in which dutiable articles are sold or allowed to go into consumption without payment of duty amounts to the offence of smuggling and is punishable under the various acts passed by the legislature to safeguard the revenue of the country.” The emphasis was always on the revenue-earning aspect of the act and so there has been a tendency in the past to view the smuggling offences, with some latitude, so long as the Government came into possession of its legitimate revenues. But advanced public opinion and recent researches conducted by the World Health Organisation on the deleterious effects of some of these drugs and their habit-forming propensities have opened the eyes of all Governments to the anti-social activities of drug pedlars which at one time laid

even the mammoth Chinese Empire in the dust. Our Government has fully realised the danger of the twin evils of drink and drug, and have noted the progressive elimination of these two evils as one of the directive principles of the constitution. Section 47 of the Indian Constitution reads as follows:—

“The State shall regard the raising of the level of nutrition and the standard of living of its people and the improvement of public health as among the primary duties and in particular the State shall endeavour to bring about prohibition of the consumption except for medical purposes of intoxicating drinks and drugs which are injurious to health.”

The Madras Prohibition Act, 1937, gives a definition of the term intoxicating drug. Section 3 (8) states, “Intoxicating drug” means:

“(i) the leaves, small stalks and flowering and fruiting tops of the Indian Hemp plant (*Cannabis Sativa* L.) including all forms known as Bhang, Sidhi or Ganja,

(ii) Charas, that is the resin obtained from the Indian Hemp plant, which has not been submitted to any manipulation other than those necessary for packing and transport,

(iii) any mixture with or without neutral materials of any of the above forms of intoxicating drug or any drink prepared therefrom; and

(iv) any other intoxicating or narcotic substance which the State Government may by notification declare to be an intoxicating drug, such substance not being opium, Coca leaf or a manufactured drug as defined in Section 2 of the Dangerous Drugs Act 1930.”

In an American decision *Freeburg V State* 132, N. W. 143, the meaning of intoxication is amplified. “Intoxication” is a word merely synonymous with ‘inebriety’ ‘inebriation’ or drunkenness, and is expressive of that state or condition, which inevitably follows from taking excessive quantities of an intoxicant. It is a term which is given a very broad meaning. To some men, it means being under the influence of an intoxicant to such an extent as to render one helpless; while others speak of a person as intoxicated when he is but slightly under such influence. However, the latter condition is not in either the strict or the general sense, one of intoxication, which implies undue or abnormal excitement of the passion or feelings or the impairment of the

capacity to think and act correctly and efficiently, and suggests a loss of the normal control of one’s faculties.”

Even when the Madras Abkari Act was in force and the Excise department was in existence, the Police had the responsibility of seeing to the proper working of the several Acts. It is all the greater now, because the Police are in sole charge of enforcement. This has not been realised sufficiently and there is a tendency among the local Police to view the narcotic cases, as something which do not concern them in their regular work. This is a fallacy which has to be corrected. In order to bestow sufficient attention on the investigation of these cases, an investigating officer has to thoroughly acquaint himself with the characteristics of each and every narcotic substance, how they are produced and utilised and what symptoms are associated with their usage. It can be safely assumed that about 90% of the police personnel may not be able to identify the different products of the Ganja plant or Opium or Cocaine. There may be some who may not be able to specify whether it is a vegetable or animal product or a chemical combination. Therefore, it has become incumbent to explain the production and distribution of some of these substances.

Ganja. Indian hemp, bhang, Gunjika, Bijya (Sans.). Bhang (Hindi), Ganjar (Beng.). Ganja (Tamil), Gangah (Telugu). Bin (Burmah) is a product of the hemp plant (*Cannabis Sativa*) which is an annual herb having angular rough stems and alternate deeply lobed leaves. It belongs to the natural order of Cannabinaceae. The male and female flowers are born on separate plants which grow to a height of about 5 to 10 feet. It is not indigenous to India but appears to have come from the region near the Caspian Sea. The Indian variety is called *Cannabis indica*. This is found in a wild state in Kashmir but it is useless. In the plains, it is cultivated for its narcotic principle, which begins to form with the growth of the plant and reaches its maturity about the time the flowers appear. It is used for smoking, eating and drinking purposes. There are no Ganja shops in this State. It is only issued to licence holders for medical purposes. The rates of duty on Ganja and Bhang issued for the Government stocks are Rs. 80 and Rs. 40 respectively.

Hemp as a drug or intoxicant occur in the three forms of Bhang, Ganja and Charas. Chemically all three are one and the same. They represent different methods of production, different degrees of purity and intensity and are often so blended into each other that their isolation becomes impossible.

Bhang. This consists of specially dried leaves and flowering shoots of the hemp plant. It is of a dark brownish green colour and has a faint peculiar odour and a slight taste. It is smoked alone or with tobacco. It is used also as a drink of which there is a simple or common form, and more elaborate preparation. In the simple form the drug is powdered up very fine with some black pepper, water being added, and the mixture filtered through a cloth. This is the preparation commonly called as Siddhi or Sabzi. It is eaten mixed with spices and swallowed as a bolus. The leaves and fruiting shoots are rubbed on a stone slab with gur, black pepper and other spices, in the preparation of the bolus. Sometimes Bhang is ground into a paste and of this an emulsion is made which after being filtered through a cloth may be consumed in that form or flavoured with sugar, spices, cardamoms, melon seeds or in milk. This is called in Madras as Ramarasam. Hashish is the Arabic name for a preparation like Bhang. One of the commonest of these preparations is obtained by heating the Bhang with water and butter, the butter becoming then charged with the resinous and active substances of the plant. Of all the forms of Indian hemp, bhang is the least harmful. It is also used in some of the religious functions in North India.

Ganja. This is the dried flowering tops of cultivated hemp plants, which have become coated with resin in consequence of having been unable to set seeds freely. To secure this result, the male plants are deliberately removed from the field at an early date. As the female plant begins to form Ganja, all the large leaves on their stems and branches are also removed. It is brownish green in colour. It is more powerful than Bhang but used in the same way as the latter.

Charas. It is the resin which exudes from the leaves and stems of the plant. It is collected in different ways. The best sort is gathered by hand. Sometimes they are allowed to stick to cloth or leather garments of men and are removed by scraping and then kneaded, pressed and rolled. It is not consumed in the Madras State. In the United Provinces and the Punjab, this is mainly smoked in the Hookhas. The better classes also eat it mixed with cloves, cardamom, saffron, mace, rose leaves, musk etc.

The hemp plant yields two active principles, cannabin and cannabinon; cannabin is an alkaloid and occurs as a brown syrupy liquid; cannabinon occurs as a resin. Hemp acts in strange ways on the nervous system. Generally the first effect of a small dose is to produce increase of appetite and cheerfulness. Larger doses produce hallucination,

delirium, sleep and sometimes cataplexy. Errors of perception as to time and place are a conspicuous characteristic of its effects on the mind. In the All India Opium Conference held in 1949 it was resolved that by 31st March 1959 the consumption of Ganja and Bhang for purposes other than medical or scientific should be totally prohibited. In the Narcotic Conference of 1956 this target date is extended up to 31st March 1961, in the case of Bhang only.

The Opium Act, 1878, with several subsequent amendments deal with the offences relating to the production, sale, transport and consumption of opium. The definition of opium [Abin (Tamil)] according to Section 3 of the Act is as follows:—

“Opium” means

- (i) the capsules of the poppy (*Papaver Somniferum* L)
- (ii) the spontaneously coagulated juice of such capsules, which has not been submitted to any manipulation, other than those necessary for packing and transport; and
- (iii) any mixture, with or without neutral materials, of any of the above form of opium but does not include any preparation containing more than 0.2

per cent of morphine or manufactured drug as defined in Section 2 of the Dangerous Drugs Act, 1930.

Opium is manufactured in India, Turkey and some countries in Europe, but India is the biggest producer of opium. It is the dried or inspissated juice extracted from the capsules of the poppy plant. The capsules are lanced in their central ridges and the juice exuding out of them are collected and coagulated. This is analogous to the tapping of rubber trees. The Indogangetic valley in the United Provinces and a number of areas in Madhya Bharat, Madhya Pradesh, Rajasthan and Pepsu cultivate the poppy plant. The cultivation was indirectly encouraged in the former native states of Indore, Gwalior, Bhopal, Mewar, Ratlam, Baroda, Patiala etc., as it offered phenomenal returns to the cultivators. Formerly, opium had been classified into two varieties, the Bengal opium and Malwa opium. The product of Uttar Pradesh went by the name of Bengal opium which was made into rectangular cakes. Product from the other places was designated as Malwa opium, which was globular in shape. Now there is a big factory owned by the Government in Ghazipur and all licit opium comes out of it. The cultivation and extraction are supervised by

the Excise department of the respective states but there is always room for concealment in the production of the dope where the estimated quantity can never be accurate. The extra production is illicit opium, for which there is a great demand in Burma, Ceylon, Malaya, China and Singapore.

The best opium of commerce is a soft unctuous mass of a reddish or blackish brown colour. It possesses a heavy acid odour and its taste is bitter and disagreeable. Gresham's Encyclopaedia gives the following description of opium.

"Opium is one of the most energetic of Narcotics and at the same time one of the most precious of all medicines and is employed in a great variety of cases, but most commonly for the purpose of procuring sleep and relief from pain. In medicine, it is very commonly used in the form of laudanum which is a simple tincture of extract in spirits of wine; it is also an ingredient in various patent and other remedies."

"In the case of many temperaments, opium produces such agreeable effects, whether a delightful dreamy, calm, a state of pleasant exhilaration or beatific visions, that number of persons are led to use it habitually, as others use alcohol in some form, though over-indulgence in it is attended with at least as evil effects as over-indulgence in the latter. But like tobacco, it is taken

by vast numbers without any apparent result one way or the other. Some habitual takers of opium can take as much in a day as would kill ten or twenty persons unaccustomed to it. It is taken in two ways, known as opium eating and opium smoking."

Opium contains a large number of alkaloids united with meconic acid. Of these morphine, codeine, narcotine are important from a toxicological point of view. The best quality opium may contain as much as 10% of morphine.

Morphine is a colourless, crystalline substance, nearly insoluble in water but having exceedingly bitter unpleasant taste and alkaline properties. It is poisonous but soothes nervous irritation, removes or allays pain, and when taken in large doses imparts a remarkable itchiness to the skin. A large number of people in Europe and America consume morphine as a substitute for opium for the production of pleasurable excitement and gratification. Opium and morphine are said to withstand putrefaction in the presence of decomposing materials and are therefore detected, even after three or four months in decaying bodies.

After the introduction of complete prohibition in this State there are no opium or ganja shops. Possession of opium is allowed only to registered addicts, which in no case exceeds one tola per month and to

licensees who require it for medicinal purposes. Issues to registered addicts have been confined to cases covered by medical certificates from competent Government Medical officers. It is sold departmentally from Taluk Cutcheries. The issue price to licences is Rs. 192 per seer while to registered addicts it is Rs. 480 per seer. The existing price for illicit opium is Rs. 1,000 per seer.

The term illicit opium may be applied to all opium brought into consumption in any area without payment of duty and also to opium carried from a low duty area to a high duty area without payment of the difference in duty. All opium brought into this state by other than the Government Agency should therefore be considered as illicit opium. The United States organisation on the recommendation of the World Health Organisation has come to the conclusion that opium is not at all necessary for addicts and that efforts should be taken to wean them from the drug habit. In the All India Opium Conference held in 1949, a resolution was passed to the effect, that by 31st March 1959, the sale of opium to addicts should cease. This has been reaffirmed by the All India Narcotic Conference held in 1956. The Government opium i.e. Ghazipur opium is made in cakes of 1½ a seer or one seer and are covered with a particular kind of paper and tied up by tapes wherein the name of the factory is printed.

Illicit opium is also seen in such packings, which show that licit opium supplied to some other state had been smuggled out, after falsifying accounts in the former state or that the markings had been counterfeited.

Opium is smuggled out in post parcels from the production centres. They are also brought by carriers, both men and women who travel by train, as well as by Air. These carriers use several devices to conceal the presence of opium in their luggage. The most common is the false-bottomed trunk. The latest method of large-scale smuggling is by chartering motor-vehicles with secret chambers from the production centres to carry the dope to the southernmost corner of South India. Sometimes, women travel in the cars to give the appearance of a family on tour. Karaikal, Pondicherry, Porto Novo, Tranquebar and Keelakarai are the gateways for the smuggling of opium to Ceylon and the Far East.

Section 14 of the Opium Act empowers officers of and above the rank of Head Constables to search and seize opium kept in a building and arrest those responsible for it. Section 15 confers powers on all officers to seize opium from an open place and arrest the offenders. The penalty for offences under the Opium Act is framed under Section 9, which starting from one year's R. I. has recently been increased to 3

years' R. I. Provision is made under the rules to give rewards to informants and officers who have been responsible for the detection of offences and conviction of offenders, amounting to the total value of opium seized plus the fine amount. Rules have been framed with regard to morphine also.

Cocaine. India participated in the second international Opium Conference in the years 1923 to 1925 at Geneva and the convention adopted in relation to Dangerous Drugs in this conference is called the Geneva convention. In order to effectively implement the convention, the Dangerous Drugs Act was enacted in India in 1930. It defines Coca leaf and Cocaine and empowers any officer above the rank of a Constable to enter any building, search and seize any dangerous drug in respect of which an offence has been committed and arrest the offenders, without a warrant. Cultivation of Coca plant is also made an offence. Cocaine is an alkaloid of the Coca plant. The latter, Erythroxylon Coca, is a shrub 5 to 6 feet in height with rusty brown slender branchlets bearing the leaves chiefly at their ends. The leaves are more or less oval, entire, that is without any teeth or division and terminate in a short sharp point, the ending of the mid-rib. They are dark green in colour above and paler green below. The Coca leaves resemble the tea leaves. The

plant is not indigenous to India but a variety called Erythroxylon Monogynum, Devadari-Advigorantu (Telugu), Devadari (Tamil), Samblichen (Canarese) is found in Salem and Coimbatore districts. The Coca plant is common in Peru, Java, Bolivia, Brazil and other parts of South America. But it has been grown experimentally in some of the Tea Estates in India. The leaves of the Coca plant have the property, when masticated, of communicating a remarkable sustaining power due to their containing Cocaine while those of the indigenous variety are said to possess the property of allaying hunger and staving off fatigue.

Cocaine is not manufactured in this country but in the United Kingdom and in the continental countries. Its import is restricted and it can be prescribed only by a Doctor. Yet, there is smuggling of this drug from Ceylon, Pakistan and other places. It is a white crystalline powder slightly soluble in water but completely soluble in alcohol. The aqueous solution is alkaline and bitter in taste. Cocaine produces a feeling of numbness on the tongue even in weak solutions. Cocaine Hydrochloride is perfectly colourless and free from odour.

Cocaine and its salts are stimulants and restoratives. They produce local anaesthesia when injected hypodermically or painted externally and so are much used in minor opera-

tions in Ophthalmic and dental surgery. Cocaine whether eaten or injected has a powerful action on the spinal, cerebral and nervous centres, stimulating, depressing and finally paralysing the nerves. The use of Cocaine in excessive quantities also leads to headache, insomnia, a blackening of the tongue and teeth, dilated pupils, rapid and feeble, sometimes irregular or intermittent pulse, fainting attacks, hallucination, incoherent speech, convulsions and chronic diarrhoea.

There are synthetic preparations which produce effects similar to those produced by Cocaine. These are tropa-Cocaine, acoine, eucaine, betaeucaine lactate, holocaine, alypin, nirvanine, novocain, ancesthesine, stovine, scopolamine and orthoform new.

Cocaine, as an intoxicant, is usually taken with pan-supari. This habit is prevalent among Bengalis, and Marwadis of Bombay, and for this purpose, pan-supari drugged with cocaine is secretly sold in Bazaars. Such addicts settled in Madras may possess the drugged pan-supari also.

The Narcotics Commissioner, Simla, who is in over-all charge of the Control of import, production and distribution of Narcotic substances, is the central authority for collecting and collating informations from the different States and disseminating them wherever necessary.

The Prohibition Intelligence Bureau, Madras is the vehicle through which such transmission and dissemination are effected in this State. Thus the Bureau is in a position to have first-hand information about the several smuggling gangs operating in the North as well as in the South, the *modus operandi* employed by the smugglers, details about their associates, hirelings, carriers, motor-vehicles used by them and likely storing places. Generally the carrier is caught but he would never disclose the name of the parties from whom he took charge of the stuff or its destination. The common story will be that somebody handed over the parcel to him, with the understanding to take charge of it at another point and he does not know the identity of this mysterious person. The latter person is never traced and the carrier gets convicted. He is willing to run this hazard, as he is amply paid for it. But the Prohibition Intelligence Bureau may be able to trace the source of the opium or other drugs from the identity of the carrier with reference to its records. Recently when a car containing dope was seized in Tanjore District, all the occupants gave false names but the Bureau officers were able to spot out the correct persons even on their first visit to the area, after an interval of a month from the date of the offence, because of the inside information in its possession. The

source has to be scorched and immobilised and so the investigation in opium cases has to be directed towards this end. The Prohibition Intelligence Bureau can be of great assistance in the accomplishment of this desired objective. The Districts would do well to send a telegram to The Prohibition Intelligence Bureau in large scale seizures say more than a seer followed by a detailed report. The Prohibition Intelligence Bureau will take up investigation in complicated cases and thus assist the District Police in dealing with Narcotic crime.

The Prohibition Intelligence Bureau also publishes an Excise Supplement to the C. I. G. in which details of Narcotic cases are noted. The Districts do not generally furnish particulars of the cases detected by them. As soon as a seizure is made a report in form 'F' has to go to the Narcotics Commissioner about it. This is also not sent by the Districts. India is an active member of the United Nations Commission on Narcotic Drugs and has to furnish statistics about the production, distribution and seizures of drugs to that body in order to explain the efforts taken by this Government to regulate and prohibit the use of Narcotics. These details have to be tabulated from the reports sent by the Intelligence Bureaux. If the Intelligence Bureau is not kept informed of the develop-

ments in districts by periodical reports, it may not be in a position to furnish correct particulars to the Narcotics Bureau.

Another important factor is that Narcotic smuggling and property Crime are inter-related. The smugglers themselves are shady characters, who would turn to crime, if that is more profitable and less hazardous. Constant disobedience of laws tend to make them law-breakers at the slightest opportunity. The addict craving for narcotics but having no funds has recourse to thieving to satisfy his craze. This is said to be in evidence in America where innocent victims are offered free smoking in the form of 'marijuana' Cigarettes. These are doped cigarettes and are habit forming. When once an individual has become a victim to this habit, he cannot help having recourse to it everyday and then cocaine and other drugs are placed before him at exorbitant prices. He is compelled to take to thieving to get the necessary funds and descends lower and lower in the social ladder till death frees him from all worries or a kindly sama-

ritan takes him on hand and tries to rehabilitate him. Drug addiction is said to be responsible for a portion of adolescent crime in America. It will be fatal to this country if a similar situation is allowed to develop here. The Police have a large part to play in controlling the drug-taking habit.

FORM F

Seizure report of Opium and other dangerous drugs

1. Time and date of Seizure ..
2. Place ..
3. Quantity, description and value of the drug seized ..
4. Packing and making, if any..
5. Method of transport ..
6. Vehicles involved ..
7. Name, parentage address and nationality of the person or persons arrested ..
8. Suspected sources of opium..
9. Name, parentage, address and nationality of other person believed to be implicated..
10. Suspected destination ..
11. Brief facts of the case ..

Smile stories

A Scotch whiskey distiller was driving home after midnight and found one of his men flat in the ditch. He picked him up and dusted the frost off him.

"Jimmy," he said, "what on earth are you lying there for?"

"Mr. Distiller," Jimmy answered, "is this not a strange world—the very thing that put me in the ditch put you in your fine motor car?"

(Illustrated Weekly of India—May 12, 1957)

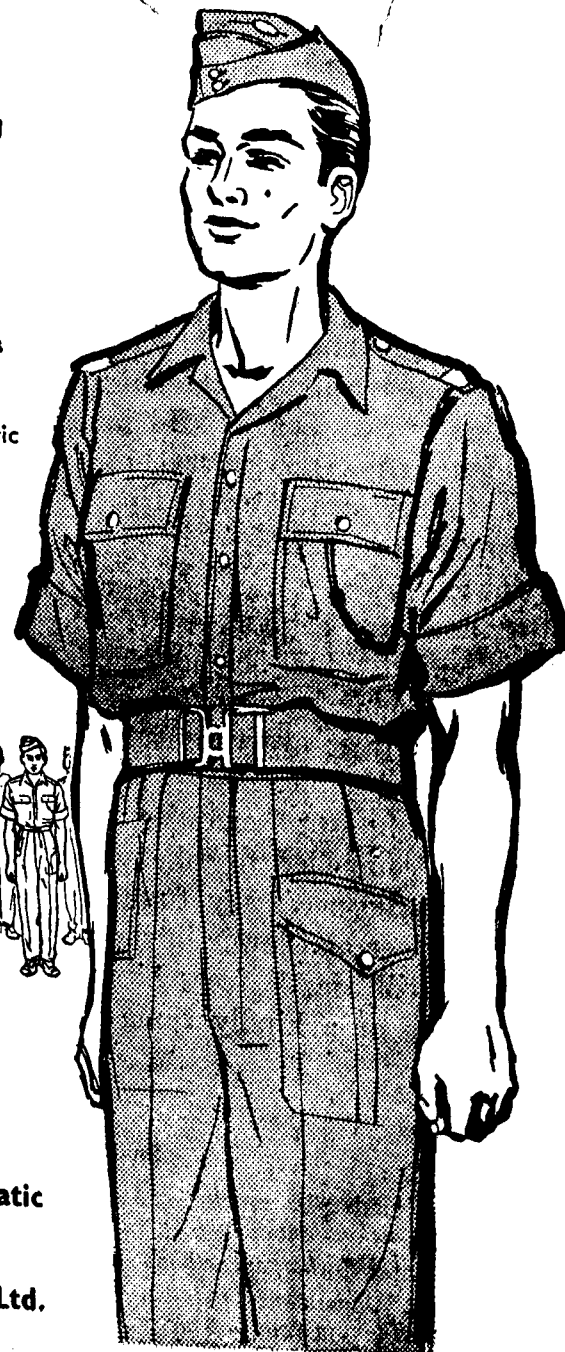
On Parade

-in Khaki cloth from the **Buckingham & Carnatic Mills**

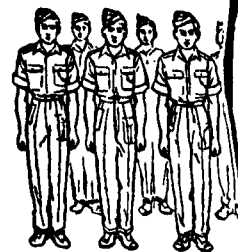
Wherever hard-wearing smartness is required, you will find mineral-dyed khaki from the Buckingham & Carnatic Mills.

Khaki looks well, wears well, costs little. Off duty, too, it offers parade-ground smartness plus exceptional durability.

There is a Buckingham & Carnatic cloth for every need. See your cloth dealer today!



**Buckingham & Carnatic
Mills Khaki**
-Supreme in the Field



**The Buckingham & Carnatic
Company Limited**

Managing Agents:

Binny & Co. (Madras) Ltd.

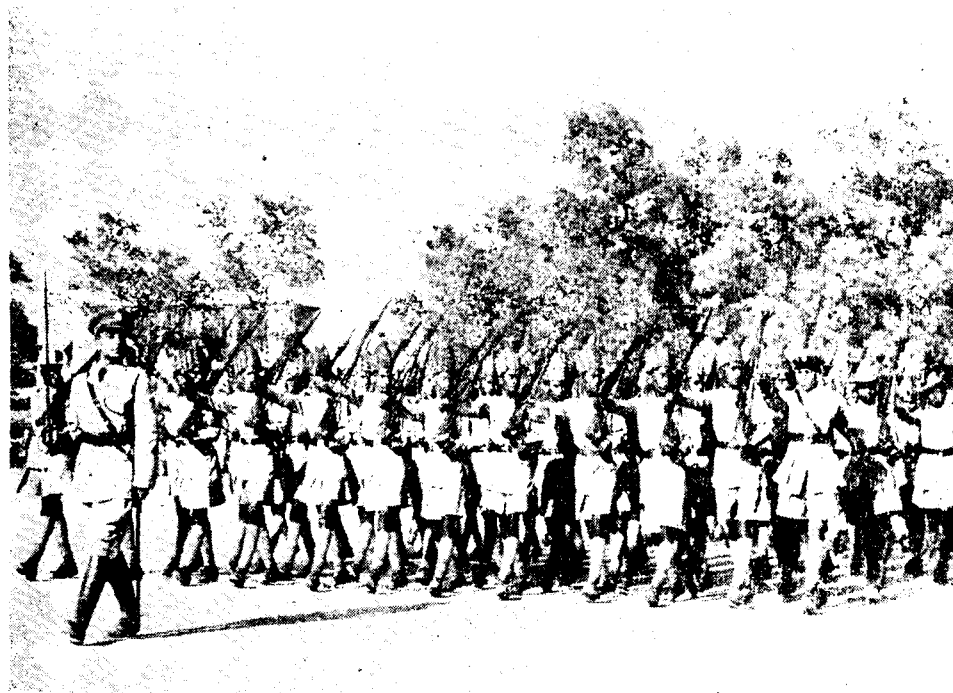
GOVERNOR'S VISIT TO THE P. T. C. VELLORE 7-4-58



The Governor Arrives at the Police Mess



The Inspection



The March-Past



At the Finger Print Bureau

AD'S FROM A "CRIMINALS' GAZETTE"

BY

SRI K. RADHAKRISHNAN, B.SC. (HONS.), I.P.S.

(Assistant Superintendent of Police, Tuticorin)

Situation vacant :

Wanted an experienced ex-convict, young and energetic, to work in association with expert inter-state dacoits. Qualifications: High physical endurance in case of torture and a good practical knowledge of the modern scientific methods of criminal operation. Relaxable in case of exceptionally clever crooks. Probation period : Till he finds himself behind the prison bars. References to at least two reputable dacoits essential. Canvassing through non-professionals will be a disqualification. Selected candidates must be prepared for a ticketless travel to the place fixed by the Criminal Board for a *Viva Voce* test. Apply with particulars of previous convictions, acquittals and aliases to Box No. 397. Preference will be given to candidates with more number of acquittals than convictions. Forged signatures at the time of application will not be admitted.

Situation required :

Experienced house-breaker recently released from jail seeks immediate employment under an

expert criminal gang. Experience : Seven escapes from jail and lock-ups, to his credit. Possesses good knowledge of the location of strong rooms and safes in banks, treasuries and leading jewellery shops. Prepared to furnish sureties for had livelihood. Willing to work part-time preferably at nights provided good returns are assured. Apply to Box No. 457380.

Professional :

For correct guidance and accurate predictions consult expert palmist Prof. Dupe, Hotel De-Fraud. Several arrests have been averted by clientele by timely advice and warning. Send finger impressions of both hands. For greater accuracy send foot prints also.

Lost :

Rs. 40,000 counterfeit currency notes in ten-rupee denominations while smuggling. Rupees 10,000 offered as reward in genuine notes. Address of the owner not given for security reasons. Finder will trace the owner for which an extra remuneration of Rupees 1,000 (genuine) offered.

Matrimonial :

Wanted good looking spinster, an ex-N. T. M. preferably from Korava community for a wandering criminal with no settled living. Should be well-versed in the disposal and concealment of stolen properties. Must be able to make a huge hue and cry at times of house search. Should be prepared to maintain herself independently during spells of absence of her husband away in jail or otherwise. Should have no consideration for morals. Illicit children no bar provided admitted in an orphanage. Barren widows with adopted sons from criminal tribes may also apply.

Automotive :

For disposal : Assembled in Auto-thief garage from spare parts of various models, of cars. Exact owner not determinable. No need for payment of insurance and motor tax. Fitted with the latest mechanical device for altering the registration numbers in a split second. Bullet-proof mudguards and tyres. Fit to be abandoned anywhere when no longer required. Stood the speed test well during a recent cash delivery van dacoity case. Fitted with dazzling adjustable headlights in the rear to blind the vision of the chasing driver at nights and device for producing smoke screen in its trial during day. Spare parts available at all times. Going cheap. Contact Autothief and Co., Ltd.

Tools and Machinery :

Standardised tools for all house-breaking purposes. Imported hydraulic devices for breaking open window bars, portable oxy-acetylene lamps for opening safes, false keys for real locks, real keys for false locks available on Hire and Use system. Expert technical advice offered for avoiding Burglar alarms and Booby-traps. Contact Burglarax Co., Ltd.

Cycles and Accessories :

For all varieties of cycles contact Cyclesteal and Co., Excellent craftsmanship. Latest models with ingenious assembly-technique. Standardised spare parts to suit all varieties of cycles. For Hire-disposal system contact the Manager in person on any day preferably after sunset.

Educational :

One week course for membership in I.C.S. (International Crime Society). Expert coaching by qualified crooks from various countries. Excellent Criminal career assured. Failed candidates will be coached for Associate membership. Fees can be paid after establishing a career. Await for condensed courses in international cheating, pocket-picking and poisoning opening shortly. Overseas training arranged. Bogus passports supplied on request to be returned after safe voyage. Avail of the scholarships under the American Crime Foundation

Scheme for training in automobile thefts, bank frauds and hold-ups. Selected candidates should be prepared for a preliminary test at Bombay before sent to the States. Apply to Principal, Criminal Career.

Personal :

Printing machinery for counterfeit currency notes abandoned near Hideout Forest. In good working order. Finder may make use of the same till the owner (who is now in jail) returns. Finder should make a note that thousand rupee blocks are of no use now. Get the forged signature of the latest Governor of the Reserve Bank for which contact Box No. 420467.

Numismatics :

For latest Nayapaise designs, casts and moulds contact Counterfeit Coin Bureau, Box No. 213.

Arms and Ammunition :

Handmade country cartridges, revolvers, rifles and bombs. Very useful for anti, anti-dacoity operations. Licence required under Illicit Arms Act. By appointment to Dare Devil Man Singh Messrs. Trouble Shooters and Gang, Ltd.

Medical :

No-pain and endurance pills. Helps to withstand any amount of physical torture. Dr. Quaker Medico-Crime Laboratories.

Found :

Pedigreed Alastian straying in Crime Colony. Refuses to eat any-

thing offered. Appears to belong to Police Kennel. Concerned authorities for note and necessary action.

Kennel :

Pedigreed country dogs well trained to scent the approach of the Police and police dogs and bark loudly, to aid in criminal operations and to guard the stolen property. Apply to Crime Kennel.

Financial :

Loans on easy terms on stolen goods. Security of the clients guaranteed. Loans arranged for prohibition offenders for payment of fines in courts repayable in easy instalments. Apply to Door No. 411, Goll Mall.

Dress making and Millinery :

A wide selection to suit all occasions. Experts in imitation finery. Our latest smuggled goods include detachable moustaches, beards, bald-head helmets, finger print proof gloves, crooks' glasses, etc. Imitation Police, Army, Excise, Railway uniforms made to needs. Slashing price reduction during crime season. Dresses arranged for hire also. Visit Imitation Palace, Chor Bazaar.

Books and Periodicals :

Latest crime thriller by an eminent professional criminal. Commands a very wide international circulation. Deals with psychology of the Police and the Magistracy,

Atomic energy in criminal operations, Inter-planetary crime expeditions and a host of other subjects of practical benefit to professional criminals. Printed in invisible ink on stolen stationery. Limited copies available. Buy the copies in person. Instructions on how to make the invisible letters visible will be given at the time of purchase. On no account copies will be sent by V.P.P. Contact International Crime Book Centre.

Boarding and Lodging :

All convenience arranged. Advance payment essential. Telephone tapping system provided in each suite. Suites contain several emergency exits. Occupants' names are not entered in the registers. Ideal for bogus firms and absconding warrantees. Furniture make-shifts on such occasions a speciality. Served illicit country liquor without permits. Illicit taxis available at all times for bolting away. Manager 'Hotel Jail-View'.

The man in the Glass

When you've got what you want
In the struggle for self,
And the world makes you king for a day ;
Just go to the mirror
And look at yourself,
And see what *THAT* man has to say.
It isn't your mother, or sister, or wife,
Who judgment upon you must pass ;
The fellow whose verdict counts most in your life
Is the man looking back from the glass.
You may be like a kiddie,
Who pinched just a plum ;
And think you're a wonderful guy,
But the man in the glass
Says you're only a bum,
If you can't look him straight in the eye.
He's the fellow to please,
Never mind all the rest.
For he's with you right up to the end ;
And you h've passed your most difficult,
dangerous task
If the man in the glass is your friend.
You may fool the world down the pathway of years,
And get pats on the back as you pass ;
But your final reward will be heart aches and tears ;
If you've cheated the man in the glass.

(S. A. Police Journal)

NOCTURNAL GATE-CRASHERS

BY

SRI F. V. ARUL, I.P.

(Commissioner of Police, Madras)

The title of this article is a euphemism in that it is an elegant agnomen, undeserved of course, for that class of anti-social being who practises the profession of breaking into houses by night. This form of crime came to be perpetrated ever since man emerged from the cave to more civilised surroundings. What with his ingenuity he has been able to vary the method of entry so much so there is a whole list of modus operandi under this category of crime. Using a false key, breaking lock or hasp, making a hole near bolt with auger, slipping in through eaves, breaking window bar and lifting latch or bolt are some of the more common methods of operation.

According to professional police standards this class of crime is by far the most important as it gravely violates the sanctity and safety of a man's house and property. Police efficiency is usually judged by the degree of success that is achieved both in the prevention and detection of night burglaries. Nothing creates greater alarm in the public mind than the reporting of a series of burglaries in residential localities, which is why police operations are chiefly designed to protect houses throughout the hours of darkness. Of course there are many other phases of police operations but none is so important as the night beat. There is a controversy as to whether night patrols should consist of plainclothes-men or uniformed men. It is argued by one school of thought that when a burglar sees a uniformed policeman he merely moves away from the scene of the intended crime to return later when the coast is clear. It is further argued that if more patrols operate in plainclothes then burglars would live in fear for they would not know who was a policeman and who was not. This controversy is pointless because the first duty of the police is to prevent burglaries and a Constable in uniform is proved to be the most effective deterrent to criminals. It must be remembered that the uniform is both a moral support and protection particularly against assault. There is therefore no doubt that the uniformed night patrolman

is the backbone of any police system and his presence prevents more burglaries than the plainclothes-man is ever likely to detect.

But, unfortunately, with limited police strength it is not possible for the night patrolman to be as ubiquitous as it is necessary for him to be, which circumstance is aggravated by the fact that a normal householder is not as careful as he should be. The head of a family has sometimes been defined as the person who bolts the doors and windows the last thing in the night against nocturnal gate-crashers but how often have his labours been neutralised by the carelessness with which he undertakes them. Indeed such carelessness is tantamount to giving help and co-operation to burglars without of course intending it. Such carelessness consists in forgetting to bolt the outer doors of bath rooms, leaving open shutters of vulnerable windows and keeping ladders, crow-bars and other dual purpose implements lying about the compound conveniently handy for the house-breaker. By such carelessness the house-holder reveals a touching faith in the essential goodness of human nature which is taken advantage of by criminals. The problem, therefore, is essentially one of a negligent house-holder.

This is in keeping with what one read the other day in the press of 38 burglaries being committed within

a period of 18 days in Monghyr (Bihar). One even read of a burglar who tried his hand in mid-air in a night plane of the Indian Airlines Corporation. It would appear that a few minutes after the plane took off our gate-crasher entered the luggage compartment and started filling his empty box with selected articles from the suitcases of other passengers. He was caught en flagrant delit and handed over to the police at the next stop.

The prize for nocturnal gate-crashing must, however, be given to a criminal class in Madras State who go by the name of Koravars. After the repeal of the Criminal Tribes Act members of this community banded together and ranged far and wide in the Indian sub-continent committing burglaries by the hundreds, one unsavoury feature of their modus operandi being assault and battery on any inmate who attempted to resist their intrusion. The Crime Branch of the Madras State C.I.D. rose to the occasion and rounded up no less than 104 of these professional burglars whose leader is an ex-army sepoy, ex-Police Constable and erstwhile Higher Grade trained teacher by the name of Gurubatham. He and his cut-throat gang committed no less than 680 burglaries during the period 1949—1956 in the States of Madras, Mysore, Andhra, Hyderabad, Orissa, West Bengal, Bihar,

Assam, Madhya Pradesh and Uttar Pradesh. The property stolen in these cases totalled over Rupees six lakhs of which property worth Rupees 2¼ lakhs has been recovered. The gang has now been committed to take their trial in the Sessions Court and no less than 1,927 witnesses hailing from all parts of India have been cited. This is perhaps the biggest gang case ever in Indian criminal history.

I shall close this article with an account of an ace burglar of Madras by name Karunakaran who operated in the course of 100 years between Punjab in the North and Bangalore in the South, Calcutta in the East and Bombay in the West; in other words, he ranged over the length and breadth of this country causing serious concern to many a Police Officer. In the first quarter of 1956, 5 night burglaries were reported in a residential area in Madras City, the modus operandi being of varied kinds such as climbing up a drain pipe, undoing a window bolt and using a servant's staircase. No finger-prints were left behind and the stolen property made no appearance in the local market. Routine methods of investigation such as checking M.O. criminals, pawn shops, known receivers, etc., produced no results. At this stage an obscure piece of luck turned up in that a woman of very low status was found offering for sale costly

sarees which were identified to be part of the stolen property. Interrogation revealed her paramour by name Kannan Nair who acknowledged Karunakaran as a friend. The latter was thus trapped and prosecuted successfully. His personal account of his activities after he left home in 1945 is abridged below:

"I was born in South Malabar in the year 1926, the eldest son of a Village Magistrate. One of my brothers is an Agricultural Demonstrator, another is in College and my only sister is a Vaccinator. After completing S.S.L.C. I left home in 1945 to seek employment in Calcutta. I fell into bad company and joined two notorious educated house-breakers. I committed 7 burglaries along with them and was arrested while disposing of the property in a jeweller's shop at Bow Bazaar, Calcutta. On release I moved to Bombay and operated alone for two years. I disposed of stolen properties to various jewellers and receivers in Chor Bazaar and spent the proceeds on drink, women, cinema, taxis and costly clothes. I acquired a girl friend and she stayed with me most of the time. While breaking into the American Vice-Consul's bun-

galow in December 1948 I was bitten by a dog and handed over to the police. On release in February 1949 I resumed my friendship with the same girl and continued committing burglaries till June 1951 when I was caught by the police and prosecuted on six counts and sentenced to one year R. I. I spent my prison term in the Nasik Central Jail and was released on Independence Day in 1952. From Bombay I proceeded to Jullundur, Delhi, Agra, Kanpur, Lucknow, Benares, Dehra Dun, Mussouri, Nepal and Khatmandu where I committed a number of burglaries. Coming over to Bangalore in May 1955 I entered a house and was caught by the Highground Police. On release in January 1956 I came to Madras where my first attempt at burglary ended in near dis-

aster. A dog snapped at my backside and I jumped from the first floor fracturing my arm. I admitted myself into the Government General Hospital and stayed there till I was healed. It was here that I got friendly with Kannan Nair and his concubine. I then committed five burglaries. In one of the bungalows I found a young couple making love in bed. I played Peeping Tom from behind a curtain for nearly an hour and after the couple had come to the end of their exertions I took away the man's cuff links and the lady's saree which I gave to Kannan Nair's concubine. It was this saree which led to my undoing.

I do not cycle, gamble or bet on horses. I can drive a car and use a typewriter. I drink only foreign liquor but I am not particular about the women I choose."

Hard facts on Police

One of the most amusing disguises once adopted by two C.I.D. men in London led to the arrest of a gang who had stolen a load of tea in Battersea. The two plain-clothes men had changed into the uniforms of Police Constables as a disguise. In their plain clothes they had been recognised every time by the gang when they were about to remove the load from its hiding-place, but of the two policemen presumably on point of duty they took no notice. The gang was eventually jailed.

(From Constabulary Gazette for March, 1957)

THE SCOPE AND LIMITATION OF AN EXPERT

BY

H. SANJEEVA

(Inspector of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Madras)

The usefulness or efficiency of a criminalist depends on the nature and quality of the materials and substances sent to him for examination and study. In other words, the usefulness of the criminalist depends on the usefulness of the traces and trifles gathered at the scene of crime. So, unless the police officer is very observant not to miss the necessary tell-tale details, the criminalist cannot make much head-way. On many an occasion, it is the beat constable who reaches the scene of crime first. He may not know what to look for there and what may be of use to an expert. So it must be his foremost duty to see that nothing is disturbed at the scene. Even before the arrival of a constable, there is enough room for interference by ignorant public or the complainant and his kith and kin. This makes us alive to the need to educate the public especially in villages to guard scenes of occurrences till the arrival of a police officer. The scope of an expert depends on the extent and nature of the data supplied to him and to this end the co-operation of the public and the police is called for in preserving the available data at the scene. There is also the additional responsibility on the police to send such of these things found necessary to the expert with due care and caution, in the methods prescribed to see that the usefulness of things does not deteriorate.

Secondly, all laboratory findings point to a probability and no single piece of such evidence is sufficient for the conclusive proof of guilt or innocence. Take for example the paint of a car involved in a crime. Paint alone cannot fix the car. But having fixed the identity of the car by other means the nature of the paint will be useful to confirm the identity further. The paint of course will be useful to some extent to locate the car, if there are only a few cars of the particular paint. Identification of finger prints is no doubt infallible but think of the modern criminal who is careful not to leave his finger prints at the scene of crime.

Finger prints can be obliterated by rubbing the articles that have been handled. So the finger print method has its limitation as a method of identification. Then there is the identification of the criminal by the traces he leaves behind, traces like, hair, blood, semen, tool marks etc. But identification by these means too is only an indication of probability. It is not infallible as the finger print method. Why do laboratory findings point to probability and fall short of the region of certainty? It is because that nature never duplicates herself so that two objects are never completely alike. Two crystals of the same dimensions of the same substance will have the same chemical properties but they will never have the same number of crystallions and therefore they are not identical in the absolute sense. Similarly two tool marks of the same tool will never be absolutely identical. But from the practical point of view, it can be however said that two marks were or were not of the same tool. The expert has to admit that no two objects are ever completely identical and at the same time must be sure of what constitutes a sufficient identity for practical use. Scientists say that there are never two identical finger prints even though made by the same finger, at essentially the same time and under the same conditions. Yet it would be absurd for an attorney

to say that a print was not made by a particular finger because it is not absolutely identical with another print made by the same finger. They say the finger is not actually identical from moment to moment but its significant features that are useful for practical finger printing remain permanent. The handwriting of a man also does not duplicate and does not remain constant with him. Hence it can be identified only to some degree of certainty. The chemical properties of two pieces of the same glass of the same dimensions may be the same but it is impossible to find in both the same number of molecules with the same arrangement. Here also identity is only practical and not the absolute one. We can say that there is a high probability that the two pieces must be of the same glass because they disclose identical properties within the limits of detection and measurement of these properties. Therefore, in all matters relating to physical evidence, the identity must be understood to signify practical and determinable identity. This fundamental truth, in other words a drawback, the criminalist must be aware of and it must surely be a paying endeavour for him to continue research in his field better equipped so that the degree of identity may be as optimum as possible.

As a general rule, opinions are not relevant evidence in court. Mere

opinions or beliefs of persons, however disinterested they may be, are not worth anything as evidence in so far as they are founded on their surmises or impressions. There are however exceptions to this rule founded mainly on the ground of necessity. Sections 45 to 48 of the Indian Evidence Act detail such exceptions. It is under section 45 of the Indian Evidence Act that the opinions of an expert become relevant. It is under this section of law that the evidence of a criminalist, the handwriting expert, the finger print expert, etc., is let in. It is also clear from this section of law that an "expert" is a person specially skilled in foreign law, science or art or in matters as to handwriting or finger impressions and is qualified to speak on points arising on such matters.

Under Section 46 of the Indian Evidence Act, facts not otherwise relevant, are relevant if they support or are inconsistent with the opinions of experts, when such opinions are relevant. Whether a person is an expert or not, is a question of fact which may be required to be proved before his evidence is admitted. The competency of an expert or his impartiality may also be challenged by the opposite party on sufficient grounds. Again as per section 51 of the I.E. A. whenever the opinion of any living person becomes relevant, the ground

on which such opinions are based are also relevant. An expert should know the implications of these various mandates of law. He must be fully qualified and well equipped. He must be an authority on his subject and be prepared to convincingly state his grounds of opinion especially in cross-examination in a court of law. Tendency on the part of an expert to decide identities on the basis of inadequate knowledge is deprecated as he will not be able to justify the grounds on which his opinion is based. The experience of an expert counts much. He is frequently asked as to the number of years he worked in the field, number of cases he handled, number of pieces of evidence he examined, etc. And these are only humble hints to experts from a legal aspect.

It is a rule of procedure observed by almost all courts not to base convictions on the strength of expert's evidence alone. The reason is that, as stated before, the expert's evidence only points to a probability. Of course there is the exception of the finger print evidence whose infallibility has not so far been questioned. The fibre of blue wool on the clothing of a suspect and another such fibre on the person of a victim is only a probability that the two came in contact with each other because there are many blue woollen garments in the world. But if on

a minute examination the two fibres present more common characteristics, the degree of probabilities is greater. A weapon wielded at great force is suspected to have been used by a man and with less force by a woman. Long hairs located at a scene are generally suspected to be that of a woman and short hair to be that of a man. But all these are probabilities as there are women stronger than men and some men have long and some women short hairs. The question whether blood is human or animal is not a probability. But the fact whether a particular drop of blood is from a particular individual is a question of probability.

The scope of an expert depends on many occasions on the scope of the investigator. The criminal has the tactical advantage of initiative and commits offences without regard to rules and regulations. The investigating officer has no such freedom of action but has to conduct his enquiries and act in every circumstance strictly according to rules and regulations laid down for his guidance. But this handicap is more apparent than real, for, while the criminal is playing a lone hand, the investigator on the other hand has the resources of the nation upon which to rely. The efficiency of the investigator, therefore, depends upon the manner in which the resources are invoked. So

he has to march with the times, keep abreast and advance his skill, knowledge and technique far beyond that of his opponents. The swift mode of transport, the education, modern civilisation, knowledge of science, etc., have brought the criminal to a better footing to evade detection. Hence is the need for the investigator also to be more educated, civilised, well equipped, and scientific to combat and track the criminal. An intelligent criminal may not only destroy traces of crime but arrange some conspicuous object or leave something to mislead the investigator. But where his intelligence is founded by something readily visible he may well neglect minute trifles, which are invisible to the naked eye and therefore incomprehensible to him. Thus he leaves available what may be of great value to the scientific witness to prove his guilt. It is by gathering such minute trifles that the investigator should enlarge the scope of the expert.

By such data as mentioned above which the investigator can provide, the criminalist apart from proving his guilt has also been able to prove the innocence of a person by unravelling the roguery of those who in order to cover their own criminal intent have led the police to believe that they have been the victims of the criminal assault on their person or property. The expert evidence is

more reliable sometimes than that of eye-witnesses whose evidence is mainly of observation and who are not above human frailty and uncertainty and who are prone to make contradictory assertions. Whereas, the expert by reason of his knowledge and technique can interpret evidence based on the infallible laws of nature. Criminals have been clever enough not to leave finger prints by using gloves. But when gloves are used the photographs of the glove prints are taken and the nature and pattern of the fabric of the glove is determined. Paint, glass pieces, fibres, etc., found on the glove and dusts of them traced at the place of glove print have given valuable aids to connect the user of the glove with the place of crime or crime itself. Some criminals have attempted at forging finger prints. This was done by reproducing the desired finger prints on a stamp and then pressing it on a particular object. But an enlargement of the forged finger print had revealed the fact that the ridges therein did not have the same fine arrangement of pores as in the case of natural finger prints. So the expert sometimes, can work wonders and surmount the seemingly difficult handicaps and obstacles.

The experts are facing another handicap. It is a legal handicap. The law, as it stands at present, bars testimonial compulsion. Article

20 (3) of the Constitution declares that no person accused of any offence shall be compelled to be a witness against himself. It means that the accused cannot be compelled to give any evidence against himself. In recent cases accused persons have sought the protection of this article against acts done by investigating officers in view of such a provision in the Constitution. Pleas were raised that sending a drunken man for medical examination to get medical evidence on his drunkenness, taking a suspect's or criminal's finger print to compare it with other finger prints to establish his complicity in a crime, taking a suspect's or criminal's specimen handwriting for comparison so as to connect him with a crime, etc., were ultra vires of the Constitution and courts have held such pleas as valid. So one has to think twice before taking hair, blood, or any other physiological evidence of a person, or any trifle found on his person or clothing for examination as to its evidentiary value in a court or before even subjecting him to a medical examination to assess his complicity in a crime. Any evidence obtained by such acts is construed as got on compulsion and so bad in law. But one need not be completely at a loss in this regard. The High Court of Madras, considering the whole question has laid a general rule that while the accused cannot be compelled to produce any evidence against

himself, such evidence can be taken or seized by the police provided, of course, such taking or seizure is legally permissible. There was an instance when the High Court held that there was no objection for a police officer taking the thumb impression of the accused for the purpose of investigation and such act was not hit by clause 3 of Art. 20 of the Constitution. In another case the same High Court has held that there could be no objection to an accused person being taken to a doctor for the examination of injuries on his body so as to ascertain whether he could not have participated in an occurrence. The Supreme Court of India also after considering a leading case on this article, has decided that any incriminating or relevant object or document or other form of evidence can be seized under process of law from the custody or person of the accused but he cannot be compelled to produce it. In spite of the abovementioned rulings of courts, the position of an investigating officer vis-a-vis the criminalist has become weaker. He is at a disadvantage and his act is limited to a certain extent. He has not the same free hand as he once had. It is anyhow left to his tact and intelligence to see that any evidence he obtains from a suspect or accused is not vitiated as testimonial compulsion. In whatever he does, there should be no indication that any body was compelled to give or produce evidence against himself.

Dwelling on the subject "scope of an expert" we have also to think for a moment whether mere opinions can hang a man. I should say that though opinions by themselves cannot hang a man, they have helped courts to do so. Though opinions are generally indicative of probabilities they can decide a disputed point in issue. The following is one of the many cases which bear ample testimony to this proposition :—

In an English case, one Miss Constance Gertrude, a girl aged 22, was found murdered in a secluded corner of a park. Post-mortem examination showed that death was due to strangulation though there were some minor injuries on her person. There was also a burn scar on her thigh. There was a plausible theory that death could have taken place due to self-strangulation and exposure. One Sydney Goulton arrested in this connection admitted having assaulted the girl but denied having strangled her. He also admitted that he threw down a match after lighting a cigarette and that this was before he left the girl. But during the post-mortem examination it was possible to determine that the burn on the thigh of the deceased was caused at the time of death or shortly afterwards. This showed that the deceased was actually dead before the accused left her. His statement was therefore disbelieved and he was hanged. In this case, the opinion of the pathologist clinched the issue.

TANJORE DISTRICT

BY

SRI L. R. ADIGE, B.A. (HONS.)

(District Superintendent of Police, Tanjore)

Tanjore District is a delta area bounded on the north by the river Coleroon, on the east by the Bay of Bengal, on the south by Ramanathapuram District and on the west by Tiruchi District. It has an area of 3742.01 sq. miles with a population of 2982670. It consists of the Sub-divisions of Tanjore Town, Kumbakonam, Mayuram, Pattukottai, Tiruthuraiipoondi and Nagapattinam. The strength of the Police Force in the District is 1 Dist. Supdt. of Police, 1 Addl. Supdt. of Police, 6 Subdivisional Officers, 19 Inspectors, 1 S.M.A.R., 6 Sergeants, 97 Sub-Inspectors, 4 H.Ms., 266 Head Constables and 1692 Police Constables including the temporary and additional staff on the re-organization. There are 17 Circles and 73 Police Stations in the District.

Crimes: The 5 year average of total true cases from 1950 to 1954 is 3159, with the peak figure in 1953 (4106). Since 1953 there has been a steady fall in crimes due to better economic and seasonal conditions. House-breakings contribute about 30% of the total crimes of the Dis-

trict. The criminals of this district are mostly Koravars and Kallars. The Koravars are mostly addicted to H.Bs. and snatchings, while the majority of the Kallars are cattle lifters. Among the H.Bs., the most prevalent forms are man-hole, bolt-hole and threshold hole offences. Being a fertile district, criminals of Ramanathapuram, Madurai, Tiruchi and South Arcot District are attracted. Karaikkal, till recently a French Possession, is a pocket in this district, where there is also no Prohibition. Criminals operating in this district are known to have migrated to Karaikkal soon after the commission of crimes in this district. There is a net work of Railway Lines running through this District and places in the vicinity of the Railway Stations are the main haunts of the criminals indicating movement of criminals by train either within or from outside the district. Due to the coastal location of this district several illegal emigrants to Ceylon are known to have utilized the sea-coast in the Circles of Pattukottai, Tiruthuraiipoondi, Muthupet and Nagapattinam which is being kept

under strict vigilance to prevent such illegal emigration.

The District Intelligence Bureau is located at Tanjore under an Inspector. Men trained in Finger and Foot Prints are sent out from the D.I.B. to assist the Sub-Inspectors in their investigation. The crimes of this district are studied by the D.I.B. staff and Instructional Memos are frequently sent to the Investigating Officers, several of which have proved useful.

Several Police Stations in this district are located in rented private quarters. The men are also housed mostly in private houses and the necessity for construction of Government Quarters is keenly felt and this has been given priority in the 2nd 5-Year Plan.

With the introduction of the Tenants Protection Act in this District, the agrarian situation has improved. There have been fewer offences involving breach of the peace and there was no occasion to open fire.

The outstanding festival in this district is the Mahamaham Festival at Kumbakonam which falls once in 12 years, attracting pilgrims from all over India. The festival was last celebrated in February, 1956, and bundobust arrangements on a huge scale was drafted

The District has a highly developed culture, fostered from the time of the Chola Kings. The District abounds in famous temples and is giving a lead to Tamil Nad in Music, Dance and Art in general.

Beware of Him !

Chaos : Three men, a physician, an engineer, and a politician, were discussing which of their professions was the oldest. The surgeon insisted that his had the right to that title. Didn't the Bible relate in Genesis how Eve had been made from Adam's rib, and wasn't that a medico's job, he inquired. The engineer disagreed with him. Earlier than that the Bible said that order had been brought out of chaos, he pointed out. That surely was an engineer's job. At that point the politician spoke up :

" Well, who do you suppose was responsible for the chaos ? he inquired pointedly.

(From " Efficiency News " for January, 1955.)

THE FIFTH ALL INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET

BY

SRI V. G. MANOHARAN, B.A.
(Assistant Commandant, Special Armed Police.)

1. The State Team for the Rifle and Revolver Shooting was selected this year, immediately after the State Shooting Competition was over. In the previous years, the team was selected from among the personnel of the Malabar Special Police.

2. (a) On the results obtained by them during this year's Annual State Police Shooting competition (which was conducted for the first time on the same lines as the All India Police Rifle and Revolver Shooting competition the following were selected:

Rifle :

- | | | |
|-----------------|--|------------|
| I. Practice : | Standing-application | 100 yards. |
| 1. H. C. 991 | Durairaj of Tirunelveli District. | |
| 2. P. C. 518 | Subbiah of Madurai Urban District. | |
| II. Practice : | Kneeling-application | 200 yards. |
| 1. Nk. 579 | Pechimuthu of Ramanathapuram District. | |
| 2. P. C. 466 | Sendivelu of Special Armed Police. | |
| III. Practice : | Prone-application | 300 yards. |
| 1. Jamedar | K. Balakrishnan Nair of S.A.P. | |
| 2. Nk. 323 | Nasrudeen of Madurai Urban District. | |
| IV. Practice : | Prone-snap-shooting | 300 yards. |
| 1. Nk. 576 | Samuel of Madurai Urban District. | |
| 2. P. C. 275 | Sannasi of Ramanathapuram District. | |

L/Nk 1816 Ramachandran of North Arcot District who secured the third highest points in the first practice was selected as a reserve for all the practices.

(b) Revolver :—
In the case of the revolver shooting, the first 3 individuals who had obtained the highest score in all the four practices were selected:

They were :—

- (1) Hav. 840. Kanniappan of the S. A. P.
- (2) Jamedar K. Balakrishnan Nair of the S. A. P.
- (3) Sergt. Janakiraman of Ramanathapuram Dt.

A. R. Jamedar 1652 Raju of Tiruchy District who secured the 4th place in the aggregate score was selected as the reserve for all the four practices.

3. The competitors assembled at Madras on the forenoon of 25th Oct. '57 and were billeted in the S.A.P. Camp, Aziz Bagh. Jamedar Balakrishnan Nair of the S. A. P. was put in charge of the team in the camp. The Commandant of the Special Armed Police, Avadi was kind enough to place at the disposal of the team, necessary stores, fatigue men and transport. He also detailed an Armourer Havildar to attend to the maintenance of the weapons, who later accompanied the team to Hyderabad. Accommodation and feeding arrangements were satisfactory, while at Madras.

4. From 26-10-57 to 1-11-57, both the rifle and revolver teams were given training at the Meenambakkam Rifle Range. The progress shown by the competitors was quite encouraging.

5. The team consisting of the Shooting competition team, First Aid competition team, Wireless competition team and Scientific Aid to Investigation team left Madras by the Grand Trunk Express on 2-11-57 morning. I tried to get concession tickets for the team on the strength of the certificate issued by the Organising Secretary of the 5th All India Police Duty Meet, Hyderabad. But I was informed that the team was not eligible for the concession under the Rly. rules. Therefore, full fare had to be paid for both to and fro journey.

6. The team, on arrival at Secunderabad Station, was met by the Deputy Supdt. of Police, Railway Police, Secunderabad. From there we were directed to the Central Police Lines, Amberpet, transport being laid on for this.

7. Excellent arrangements had been made for the accommodation and messing of the teams. Gazetted Officers were given separate block of buildings at the rate of 4 per block. Non-gazetted Officers and other ranks were allotted a separate barracks each. There was a separate mess for each of the above-mentioned category of officers.

8. One 3 ton-lorry was allotted to each team and one light vehicle was given to 2 Gazetted Officers and these vehicles were at the disposal of the teams and officers till their departure.

9. On the afternoon of 3-11-57, I took the Shooting Team to the Asif Nagar Range, the venue for the shooting competition and showed them the range. The next day morning, with the help of Major C. R. Reddi, Commandant, of the Andhra Special Armed Police and Administrative Officer for the Meet, Rifle Range at Chandrain Gutta was made available for our team, for having shooting practice. The same day evening, there was a conference of all team captains, when draws for all the items of competitions were taken.

10. The Meet was inaugurated by Sri N. Sanjiva Reddy, Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh on 5-11-57 morning at the Asif Nagar Rifle Range by firing the first shot. Earlier, the Inspector-General of Police, Andhra Pradesh, welcomed the competitors on behalf of the host State. Immediately after this, all the 4 practices in revolver and the first practice in rifle were gone through. The next day the remaining 3 practices in rifle and all refires for deciding ties were conducted. The butt, the Range and the Statistical Office were controlled by the

Army Officers. There were two Ranges side by side and the firing was carried on simultaneously and because of this arrangement, the whole competition could be gone through pretty quickly. Arrangements made at the range were quite satisfactory.

The teams from the following States and Units participated:

1. Andhra Pradesh.
2. Assam.
3. Bihar.
4. Bombay.
5. Central Reserve Police.
6. Delhi.
7. Kerala.
8. Madhya Pradesh.
9. Madras.
10. Manipur.
11. Mysore.
12. Orissa.
13. Punjab.
14. Rajasthan.
15. Tripura.
16. Uttar Pradesh.
17. West Bengal.

11. Results :

Revolver :

1st Practice.	Application 25 yards	HPS 120
I. S.I. Karna Bahadur	West Bengal	95
II. S.I. Subir Gurung	West Bengal	94

III. Dy. S.P. A. W. Swing Uttar Pradesh 93

Points scored by Madras Team.

Hav. 840 Kanniappan 50

Jam. K. Balakrishnan Nair 26

Sergt. Janakiraman 47

2nd Practice : Attack 30 yards HPS 30

I. S.I. Jagannath Limboo West Bengal 24

II. R.I. Mohd. Ashique Khan Uttar Pradesh 22

III. Naik Swamy Kerala 20

Points scored by Madras Team.

Hav. Kanniappan 15

Jam. Balakrishnan Nair 7

Sergt. Janakiraman 5

3rd Practice : 50 yards. Prone position HPS 60

I. Jam. K. B. Subbha C.R.P., Neemuch 60

II. S.I. P. Nagh Orissa 60

III. S.I. Jagannath Limboo West Bengal 58

Points scored by Madras Team.

Hav. Kanniappan 50

Jam. Balakrishnan Nair 54

Sergt. Janakiraman 50

4th Practice : Rapid firing 15 yards Battle crouch position HPS 60

I. A.S.I. Atma Singh Punjab 41

II. R.I. P. J. Cussack Andhra Pradesh 41

III. Naik Swamy Kerala 40

Points scored by the Madras Team.

Hav. Kanniappan 0

Jam. K. Balakrishnan Nair 35

Sergt. Janakiraman 0

Medal for the best revolver shot for getting the highest aggregate points in all the four practices was awarded to Sri A. W. Swing, Dy. S.P., Uttar Pradesh, who scored 205 points in the aggregate.

Rifle :

1st Practice : 100 yards Application standing practice HPS 100

I. Coy. Commander I. S. Dubey Madhya Pradesh 65

II. H.C. Man Bahadur Pradhan West Bengal 63

III. Naik Swami Kerala 63

Madras Team scored.

H.C. 991 Durai Raj 31

P.C. 518 Subbiah 56

2nd Practice : 200 yards application—Kneeling position HPS 100

I. L/Nk. A. Jalal Orissa 92

II. L/Nk. Bahadur Gurung Assam 92

III. S.I. Lal Singh Rajasthan 90

Madras Team scored.

P.C. Sendivelu 90

Nk. Pechimuthu 86

Note :—P. C. Sendhivelu tied for the 3rd place with S.I./Lal Singh of Rajasthan. But on refire he obtained 88 points against 92 points obtained by S.I./Lal Singh.

3rd Practice : Application 300 yards — Prone position HPS 100

I. P.C. Chandra Bahadur Gurung West Bengal 94

II. Sergt. Major M. Rout Ray Orissa 90

III. H.C. D. V. Savanth Bombay 88/82

Madras Team scored.

Jam. Balakrishnan Nair 72

Naik. 323 Nasrudeen 84

4th Practice : 300 yards Snap shooting — Prone position HPS 15

I. S.I. Bijoi Singh Rajasthan 15

II. L/Nk. T. B. Bura Orissa 12

III. P.C. Bhuban Singh Limboo West Bengal 9

Madras Team scored.

Nk. Samuel 9

P.C. Sannasi 6

Note :—Naik/Samuel tied with 6 others for the third place. But in the refire he obtained only 3 points.

Whenever there was a tie, the first place was awarded to the competitor who had scored more number of hits in the smallest circle. Even after this if the tie existed, the practice was refired.

12. It will be seen from the results above that the performance of the Madras Rifle team was better than that of the Revolver team. I hope that with more practice they will be able to acquit themselves better next time.

13. First Aid competition was held on 6-11-57 and 7-11-57 at Central Reserve Police Lines. The following States participated:—

1. West Bengal.
2. Uttar Pradesh.
3. Bihar.
4. C.P.T.S., Nasik (Bombay).
5. Andhra Pradesh.
6. Madras.
7. Orissa.
8. Delhi.

Madras State was represented by :
 H.C. 446 Vadivelu of South Arcot district.
 N.K. 439 Muthusamy of South Arcot district.
 P.C. 1049 Abdul Rahman of Coimbatore district.
 P.C. 524 Moses Jabamani of Coimbatore district.
 P.C. 486 A. V. Subramani of Coimbatore district.

The Madras team ranked 6th in the competition. The first, second and third place went to West Bengal, Uttar Pradesh and Bihar teams respectively.

14. The Wireless competition was held on 5-11-57 and 6-11-57 at the Central Police Lines. The report of Sri. T.M. Gibson, in charge of the Wireless team is reproduced below:

"The Fifth All India Police Duty Meet, in which the 3rd competition in Wireless Transmission, Receiving and Mechanics was held, was staged at Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh from the 5th to 7th Nov. 57.

The following 15 teams participated in the competition:—

1. Andhra Pradesh.
2. Bihar.
3. Bombay.
4. Delhi.
5. Kerala.
6. Madras.
7. Madhya Pradesh.
8. Mysore.
9. Neemuch (Central Reserve Police).
10. Orissa.
11. Punjab.
12. Rajasthan.
13. Tripura.
14. Uttar Pradesh.
15. West Bengal.

On 4-11-57 lots were drawn for competing teams and Madras drew lot No. 6. It was then announced that no faults would be introduced in the equipment and that each of

the 4 Messages (including the 2 cipher Messages) would have 150 characters unlike in previous years when each Message had approximately 60 characters. The competition was conducted on 5th and 6th Nov. 5 teams and 10 teams respectively showing their prowess on these dates.

The competition was conducted by the staff of Directorate of Co-ordination, Police Wireless, New Delhi. Mr. R. S. Kale was the Chief Judge and Mr. K. L. Kashyap was the Assistant Judge. They were assisted by 2 supervisors of the Directorate.

The results of the competition were announced on 7-11-57, just prior to the prize distribution. Madras team was awarded the 3rd prize in the competition while, Uttar Pradesh and Central Reserve Police, Neemuch came 1st and 2nd respectively. The 4 members of the team were awarded a Bronze Medal each and a Parchment Certificate each. The following are the 4 members of the team who participated in the competition:—

1. H.C. 38 P. Raghavan Nair.
2. Nk. 29 C. P. Raghavan Nair.
3. Nk. 81 Subbiah.
4. L/Nk. 191 A. Sivakannivelu.

Nk. 31 Chinnasami and L/Nk. 180 Jagadeesan accompanied the team

as spare operators and will be eligible to compete in the competition next year. Inspector T. M. Gibson was in charge of the team, and Radio Supervisor V. A. Srinivasan accompanied the team to observe the lines on which the competition was run, for the purpose of training the future teams.

It is reported that the competition between the various wireless teams was very keen this year and their standard has considerably improved since the first Meet held in Patiala in 1955.

15. Competition for the Scientific Aid to Investigation was held at Central Police Lines on 5, 6 and 7-11-57. The report of Sri G. Thayumanavar, Inspector of Police in charge of the team is reproduced below:—

"The Fifth All India Police Duty Meet Scientific Aids Competition was held at Hyderabad from 4-11-57 to 7-11-57. The competitors sent from Madras State are myself (Inspector G. Thayumanavar), Sub-Inspector Sivathanu, Ramnad District, H.C. 399 Veeraswamy, Tiruchirapalli Railway Police District, P.C. 1227 Kumaragurunathan, Tanjore District. In all, 9 States participated in this competition.

The Scientific Aids Competition was divided into two parts, oral and practical examinations, the former

carrying 100 marks and the latter 200 marks. The practical examination comprised four sub-sections—namely, (i) Finger Prints, (ii) Foot Prints, (iii) Police Portraits and (iv) observation and each was allotted 50 marks. The Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors had oral, finger print and foot print examinations whereas the Head Constable and Constable were examined in police portrait parleys and observation test.

(2) At the oral examination, a typed sheet containing a report of an occurrence was kept in a room and each competitor was allowed 25 minutes to peruse the report and take notes. Thereafter, the competitor, was produced before a panel of three judges, namely, the Principal of the Central Detective Training School, Calcutta, a Civil Surgeon and a Forensic Expert who questioned the competitor for about 25 minutes. The report of the occurrence was a case of homicide and questions by the judges related to investigation as well as about utilising the services of the medical officer and forensic expert. Some general questions were also asked from the competitors. Sub-Inspector Sivathanu was adjudged as second and the first and third places were given to Sub-Inspectors of West Bengal and Andhra Pradesh respectively.

(3) At the Finger Print Examination, 20 minutes, time was

given to develop latent finger prints on four objects and to pack a glass tumbler to be sent to Finger Print Expert. Bombay, West Bengal and Orissa States got the first, second and third places respectively. The time given for this competition was not sufficient as too many latent prints were asked to be developed.

(4) Regarding foot print examination, sunken shoe impressions were made in prepared soil and each competitor was asked to take cast in plaster of paris within an hour. The judges also asked certain oral questions as to how the cast was taken. United Province, Orissa and Andhra Pradesh were given first, second and third ranks respectively.

I have to submit that in other States detachable wooden frames were used instead of metal frames in taking foot print casts. Consequently there was no difficulty for them to remove the wooden frames without affecting the cast as desired by the judges. Further, they place wire gauze over the cast to give stability which is not being followed in Madras. Competitors from other States also used two to three pounds of plaster of paris to take one cast to have a thickness of about one and a half inches whereas only one pound is being used in Madras for a cast. Hence, detachable wooden frames may be used in our State also.

(5) In Police Portrait parleys and observation tests, held for Head Constables and Police Constables, Delhi, West Bengal and Orissa were adjudged as first, second and third respectively.

In all these competitions, the contest was very keen and it is learnt that the competitors in other States were given training for about one month. Hence I submit that in future, training for each item, particularly in foot prints, may be given at least for 10 days. In addition to training in foot prints, shoe prints should also be developed by the competitors during the training."

16. On 5-11-57 evening all the teams were entertained to Tea by the Government at Chinese Gardens. The Chief Minister and the other Ministers of Andhra Pradesh were present. The State Police Band was in attendance. On 6-11-57 night there was a dinner for all the Gazetted Officers at the Jubilee Hall. This was also attended by the Chief Minister and other Ministers. On 7-11-57 the Governor of Andhra Pradesh visited the camp and also watched the First Aid and Scientific Aid to Investigation competitions. In the afternoon, there was a 'Barakhana' for all teams. This was also attended by the Chief Minister and the other Ministers. The Prize

Distribution ceremony was held in the evening which was presided over by the Governor and the prizes were distributed by Shrimathi Lalitha Sachar, wife of the Governor. Immediately after this, Retreat was sounded by the massed Bands of the Andhra Pradesh after which the function came to a close.

17. Many of the teams left for their respective States the same evening and the next day. Our Wireless and the Scientific Aid to Investigation teams were despatched on the 7th night, and the First Aid and the Shooting teams left on the 8th.

18. On their arrival in Madras, the members of the teams were passported back to their respective districts.

19. Rifle and Revolver Shooting on the All-India basis have been introduced in Madras State only this year and taking this into consideration, we should consider that the performance of the Madras Team was fairly good. I expect that the standard will definitely improve during the course of this year and they will be able to put up a better show in the next All India Meet. Similarly with more training at Madras, preferably under the auspices of the St. John Ambulance officials, at Madras, the First Aid team must be able to put up a better show, next year.

FIFTH ALL INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET

BY

*(The Chairman of the Central Ex-Co-ordinating Committee,
Intelligence Bureau)*

The Fifth All India Police Duty Rifle Shooting Competition Meet was held at Hyderabad in Andhra Pradesh from the 5th to the 7th of November 1957.

2. All the five competitions which were held last year, were also conducted this year. The scope of the competition in Scientific Aids to Investigation was, however, enlarged this time, by including two new tests in Police Portraits and Observation. Thus, the following five competitions were held in this Meet:—

- (a) Rifle Shooting.
- (b) Revolver Shooting.
- (c) First Aid and Ambulance Drill.
- (d) Police Wireless.
- (e) Scientific Aids to Investigation.
 - (i) Medico Legal Test.
 - (ii) Finger Prints.
 - (iii) Foot Prints.
 - (iv) Police Portraits.
 - (v) Observation.

Rifle Shooting Competition

3. All the States, excluding Jammu and Kashmir participated in this competition. Teams were also sent by the centrally administered areas of Delhi, Tripura and Manipur and also the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch.

4. This competition consisted as usual, of the following four practices:

- (a) 100 yards—Application—Standing position.
- (b) 200 yards—Application—Kneeling position.
- (c) 300 yards—Application—Prone position.
- (d) 300 yards—Snap shooting—Prone position.

5. The weapon used by all the competitors was the standard service .303 rifle. They were allowed to bring their arms and ammunition from their respective States. The results of this competition are at Appendix A. The competitors from Orissa secured one first prize and two second prizes. The competitors from West Bengal secured one first

[APRIL-JUNE '58

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

41

prize, one second prize and one third prize. The competitors from Rajasthan secured a first prize and a third prize. A competitor from Madhya Pradesh secured a first prize. A competitor from Assam secured a second prize while the remaining two third prizes were secured one each by competitors from Bombay and Kerala.

6. The general standard of firing continued to be high.

Revolver Shooting Competition

7. All the States and other units that participated in the Rifle Shooting took part in this Competition also.

8. This competition had the following four practices:—

- (a) Distance 25 yards—Application—Standing position.
- (b) Distance 30 yards—Attack—Standing position.
- (c) Distance 50 yards—Application—Prone position.
- (d) Distance 15 yards—Rapid firing—Battle crouch position.

9. The standard .380 revolver and ammunition were used for this competition.

10. The result sheet of this competition is at Appendix B. A competitor from the C.R.P., Neemuch and another from the Punjab secured one first prize each. The

remaining two first prizes, one second prize and one third prize were won by competitors from West Bengal. Competitors from Uttar Pradesh secured one second prize and one third prize. A competitor from Kerala secured two third prizes while one competitor from Orissa and another from Andhra secured one second prize each. The medal for the Best Revolver shot was secured by Shri A. W. Swing, Dy. S. P., Uttar Pradesh. Except in the second practice, the standard of shooting was higher than at the previous Meets.

First Aid and Ambulance Drill

11. In the previous years, this competition had been organised by the St. John Ambulance Association, Delhi. This year they could not do so as the officials of the Association were all busy with the International Red Cross Conference at Delhi. The competition was, therefore, organised with the help of the Andhra State Medical authorities assisted by the Assistant Secretary of the local St. John's Ambulance Association.

12. Eight teams one each from Andhra, Bihar, Bombay, Madras, Orissa, Uttar Pradesh, West Bengal and Delhi participated in this competition. It consisted of both oral and practical tests in the

application of First Aid and Ambulance Drill.

13. The Hardinge Police Ambulance Challenge Shield awarded to the winning team was won by West Bengal. The Straight Ambulance Challenge Cup awarded as the second prize was secured by the team from Uttar Pradesh. The team from Bihar stood third. The detailed result of this competition is at Appendix C.

Wireless Transmission Receiving and Mechanics Competition

14. This competition was run by the Directorate of Co-ordination of Police Wireless. All States, except Assam and Jammu & Kashmir and the centrally administered areas of Delhi, Tripura and the C.R.P., Neemuch, participated in this competition.

15. The competition was well run and keenly contested. The first prize was won by the team from Uttar Pradesh. The second prize was awarded to the team from the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch. The team from Madras secured the third prize. The result sheet of this competition is at Appendix D.

Scientific Aids to Investigation Competition

16. As stated earlier in this note, with the introduction this year of two new tests, this competition consisted of the following items:—

- (a) Medico Legal Test.
- (b) Finger Prints.
- (c) Foot Prints.
- (d) Police Portraits.
- (e) Observation.

17. The rules for the competition of the competing teams were also revised this year, so that each team consisted of Inspector 1, Sub-Inspector 1, Assistant Sub-Inspector or Head Constable 1 and Constable 1. The Inspector and the Sub-Inspector were eligible for the first three tests, the last two being open only to Assistant Sub-Inspectors, Head Constables and Constables. The units represented in this Competition were—

- (1) Andhra Pradesh.
- (2) Bihar.
- (3) Bombay.
- (4) Madras.
- (5) Mysore.
- (6) Orissa.
- (7) Uttar Pradesh.
- (8) West Bengal.
- (9) Delhi.

18. This competition was organised by the officers of the Central Detective Training School, the Central Forensic Science Laboratory, and the Central Finger Print Bureau assisted by an officer from the Central Police Training College. In the Medico Legal Test the local Civil Surgeon was also co-opted as a

judge. The problems set were interesting and specially designed to test the skill of the competitors in the investigation of crime.

19. In order to ensure higher standards of performance in this competition, this year the following new trophies were introduced:—

- (a) The second prize for the aggregate number of marks won by any team.
- (b) Five first trophies for each of the individual items of this competition.

20. The winners team trophy was secured by Andhra Pradesh, the second prize going to West Bengal. The first prize in the individual items were secured, one each by competitors from West Bengal, Bombay, Uttar Pradesh, Delhi and Bihar. The detailed mark-sheet of this competition is at Appendix E.

General Arrangements

21. Teams consisting of about 375 officers and other ranks from 13 States and Delhi, Tripura, Manipur and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, attended this meeting. All the teams and most of the officials accompanying them were comfortably accommodated in the Central Police Lines at Amberpet, about 4 miles from Hyderabad Town. The judges and some of the other visiting officers were housed in the Andhra Pradesh Police Officers' Mess.

22. Three messes were run in the Police Lines, one in each for the gazetted officers, the non-gazetted officers and other ranks. The arrangement for the boarding and the lodging of all the ranks were exceedingly good, as also the sanitation and medical facilities in the camp. The Andhra Pradesh Police authorities also provided adequate transport facilities for all the teams and their officers.

23. The Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh inaugurated the Meet in the morning on the 5th of November 1957 by firing the first rifle shot on the range. The Rifle and Revolver Shooting competitions were then held by simultaneous firing at two adjacent ranges, provided by the Army. The arrangements in the butts as well as those for the marking and the compilation of statistics in which also the local army officers assisted, were good.

24. On the 6th of November 1957, the Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh and on the 7th the Governor also visited the Central Police Lines and saw the progress of the competitions in Scientific Aids to Investigation, Police Wireless and First Aid and St. John's Ambulance Drill.

25. The Andhra Pradesh Government were at home to all the visiting teams in the Public Gardens at Hyderabad on the 5th in the evening. The following evening, the officers of the Hyderabad Police gave a

dinner to all the visiting officers. This was followed on the 7th by a "Bara Khana" at which the Andhra Pradesh Police were hosts to all the visiting teams and officials. All these functions were attended, amongst others, by the Chief Minister who went round and met the members of the various teams.

26. The closing ceremony held in the Central Police Lines on the 7th in the afternoon, was, as usual, presided over by the Governor of Andhra Pradesh. The prize distribution ceremony was followed by tea to which all the competitors and visiting officers were invited.

27. Earlier this year, the Ministry of Home Affairs sent a circular letter to all the State Governments impressing upon them the importance of their teams participating in the Duty Meet. Though as a result of this, all the States and other units,

except Jammu & Kashmir, sent teams to compete in one item or another, only 9 teams entered the competition in Scientific Aids to Investigation. It is hoped that in future all the States would invariably send teams for this important item.

28. The aim of the Central Coordinating Committee of the All India Police Duty Meet Organisation is gradually to enlarge the scope of the Duty Meet, so that it covers all aspects of the normal work of the Police. The new tests in Police Portraits and observation, which were introduced in the Scientific Aids Competition at this Meet, were generally appreciated. In order to stress the importance of this competition, it is proposed to extend its scope further, and the question of introducing Police Photography as a new item in the next Meet is being examined.

APPENDIX "A"

Result Sheet of Rifle Shooting Competition

S. No.	Name of winner	State	Points scored
<i>Practice No. I—100 yards Range—Standing position—(10 rounds fired in target with 2" bull's eye)—Time 15 minutes</i>			
1	C/C I. S. Dubey	Madhya Pradesh	65 First.
2	H.C. Man Bahadur Pradan	West Bengal	63 Second.
3	Nk. Swamy	Kerala	63 Third.
<i>Practice No. II—200 yards Range—Kneeling position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4' x 4')—Time 15 minutes</i>			
1	L/N A. Jalal	Orissa	92 First.
2	L/N. Bhim Bahadur Gurung	Assam	92 Second.
3	S.I. Lal Singh	Rajasthan	90 Third.

Practice No. III—300 yards Range—Prone position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4' x 4')—Time 15 minutes

1	Const. C. B. Gurung	West Bengal	94 First.
2	Sgt.-Maj. M. Routray	Orissa	90 Second.
3	H.C. D. V. Savant	Bombay	88 Third.

Practice No. IV—300 yards—Snap Shooting—(5 rounds fired at a 22" disc)—Time 3 seconds per round on target being visible.

1	S.I. Bijay Singh	Rajasthan	15 First.
2	L/N. T. B. Bura	Orissa	12 Second.
3	P.C. Bhuban Singh Limboo	West Bengal	9 Third.

APPENDIX "B"

Result Sheet of Revolver Shooting Competition

S. No.	Name of winner	State	Points scored
<i>Practice I—38 Revolver—Distance : 25 yards—Application (6 rounds with each hand in target No. 1-A—Time 10 seconds per hand).</i>			

1	S.I. Karna Bahadur	West Bengal	95 First.
2	S.I. Surbir Gurang	Do.	94 Second.
3	Shri A. W. Swing, Dy.S.P.	Uttar Pradesh	93 Third.

Practice II—Distance 30 yards—Attack (4 rounds in target No. 1-A—Advances 10 yards and fire 2 rounds in target No. 1-B—Time 12 seconds.

1	S.I. Jagannath Limboo	West Bengal	24 First.
2	R.I. Mohammad Ashique Khan	Uttar Pradesh	22 Second.
3	Naik Swamy	Kerala	20/14 Third.

Practice III—Distance 50 yards—Application (6 rounds in target 4' x 4')—Prone position—Time 3 minutes

1	Jamadar K. B. Subba	C.R.P., Neemuch	60/60/56/60 First.
2	S.I. P. Nafh	Orissa	60/60/56/58 Second.
3	S.I. Jagannath Limboo	West Bengal	58/60/ Third.

Practice IV—Distance 15 yards—Rapid fire (battle crouch position)—(6 rounds in target No. 1-A)—Time 12 seconds

1	A.S.I. Atma Singh	Punjab	41 First.
2	R.I. P. J. Cussack	Andhra	41 Second.
3	Naik Swamy	Kerala	40 Third.

APPENDIX "C"

Result of the First Aid and Ambulance Drill Competition

S. No.	Names of the teams	Viva voce	Applica- tion of First Aid	Stretcher drill and Trans- port of patient	Total	Rank
(1)	(2)	(Max. 300) (3)	(Max. 300) (4)	(Max. 200) (5)	(Max. 800) (6)	(7)
1	West Bengal	212	215	130	557	I
2	Uttar Pradesh	189	210	110	509	II
3	Bihar	190	210	105	505	III
4	Bombay	144	230	130	504	
5	Andhra Pradesh	116	205	135	456	
6	Madras	105	205	120	430	
7	Orissa	139	210	80	429	
8	Delhi	94	225	75	394	

APPENDIX "D"

Result of the Police Wireless Competitions held at Hyderabad in November 1957

S. No.	State	Stores check and carriage	Erection and instal- lation	Communi- cations	Overall speed	Team work and confi- dence	Total
1	Uttar Pradesh	8.75	9.00	28.75	38.75	8.75	94.00
2	C.R.P., Neemuch	8.25	8.65	26.85	39.40	8.75	91.90
3	Madras	8.50	8.00	23.60	36.00	6.00	82.10
4	Mysore	7.50	8.25	23.90	31.36	5.50	76.51
5	Bombay	8.50	7.00	18.60	33.33	6.00	73.43
6	Andhra	8.50	8.00	17.00	32.30	7.00	72.80
7	West Bengal	8.00	8.45	19.40	29.71	6.00	71.61
8	Madhya Pradesh	7.00	5.75	14.00	35.20	5.00	66.95
9	Rajasthan	6.00	4.00	25.55	25.40	3.25	64.20
10	Kerala	8.50	8.00	10.70	28.80	7.00	63.00
11	Punjab	7.50	6.50	20.90	20.26	4.00	59.16
12	Bihar	8.00	6.50	18.90	15.76	5.50	54.66
13	Tripura	7.50	6.25	21.75	10.00	4.50	50.00
14	Delhi	8.00	5.75	7.50	21.50	4.25	47.00
15	Orissa	6.50	4.00	14.45	19.25	2.75	46.95

APPENDIX "E"

Scientific Aids Competition—Result Sheet

S.No.	Name of competitor	Full oral marks	Marks obtained				Grand total
			Foot print	Finger print	Police portraits	Obser- vations	
		100	50	50	50	50	
1	Andhra Pradesh—						
	Inspr. P. Bhaskara						126
	Rao ...	55	30	41	...	...	147
	S.I. Ramakrishnah	75	32	40	...	...	
	H.C. 420 Abdul				39	37	76
	Wahab ...	...	...	...			
	P.C. 635 V. V. Satya-				42½	41½	84
	narayana ...	...	...	...			433
2	West Bengal—						
	Inspr. Biruja Kanti						125
	Chakraborti ...	55	27	43	...	...	
	S.I. Sambhudas Sar-						160½
	kar ...	85	30	45½	...	...	
	A.S.I. Satya Ranjan				40	27	67
	Banerji ...	...	...	...			
	Const. 884 Satya				39	38	77
	Ranjan Das ...	...	...	...			429½
3	Orissa—						
	Inspr. N. K. Dass.	60	36	43	...	...	139
	S.I. N. K. Tripathy.	50	29	45	...	...	124
	S.A.I. P. N. Tripathy	...	...	...	38	27	65
	Const. L. N. Misra.	...	...	...	31	42½	73½
							401½
4	Madras—						
	Inspr. Thayumana-						113
	var ...	45	29	39	...	...	149
	S.I. Sivathanu ...	75½	31	43	...	...	60
	H.C. 339 Veeraswamy.	...	...	...	36	24	
	P.C. 1227 Kumara-				35	38	73
	gurunathan ...	...	...	...			39½

APPENDIX "E"—(Contd)

S.No.	Name of competitor	Full oral marks	Marks obtained				Grand total
			Foot print	Finger print	Police portraits	Observations	
5	<i>Bihar—</i>	100	50	50	50	50	
	Inspr. Uma Nath Verma ...	50	25	38	...	...	113
	S.I. S. N. Prasad ...	60	28	34	...	...	122
	A.S.I. Mohan Singh.	...	...	...	42½	43	85½
	Const. Chandreshwar Prasad ...	...	...	...	35	32	67
							387½
6	<i>Bombay—</i>						
	Inspr. C. M. Gangoli.	65	23	48	...	...	136
	S.I. B. P. Gandhi ...	25	20	43	...	...	88
	H.C. D. D. Bhavanani B. No. 2585.	...	...	...	39	24	63
	Const. H. B. Thaker B. No. 984 ...	...	...	...	43	40	83
							370
7	<i>Uttar Pradesh—</i>						
	Inspr. R. N. Sharma.	50	37	24	...	...	111
	S.I. Lal Singh Rathi.	60	29	21	...	...	110
	H.C. Shiam Lal Singh.	...	...	...	28	26	64
	P.C. Manohar Singh.	...	...	...	38	42	80
							365
8	<i>Mysore—</i>						
	Inspr. B. A. Lakshminarayana-swamy ...	55	28	27	...	...	110
	S.I. B. N. Seetharaman ...	50	29	29	...	...	108
	H.C. C. C. Mudaliar.	...	...	...	37	33	70
	P.C. Mukunda Rao	...	...	...	28	30	58
							346
9	<i>Delli—</i>						
	S.I. Shri Ram ...	55	31	40	...	...	126
	A.S.I. Sita Ram ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	H.C. Amir Chand	...	...	...	43½	27	70½
	P.C. Satpal	...	...	...	28	40	68
							264½



SRI H. G. C. BARBOZA, B.A. (HONS.), I. P. S.
(Editor of this Journal from 1954 to 1958)



NEWS AND VIEWS

POLICE WELFARE WORK IN MADRAS

Police Lines Day

(Photos on opposite page)

Saidapet Police Lines Day was celebrated under the auspices of the City Police Families Welfare Committee on 20-2-58 evening. Smt. M. Arul, wife of Sri F. V. Arul, Commissioner of Police, Madras, declared open the Children's Play-field on the occasion. A swing, a see-saw and a slide were provided in the play-field which was beautifully fenced and spread with sand for the children of the Lines to play in. A merry-go-round was also put up for the amusement of the children, for the occasion.

2. Saidapet Lines and the surroundings were kept spick and span and the whole place which was decorated took on a festive appearance. Both young and old were gay and each family vied with one another in keeping their respective line huts very neat and clean.

3. Sri and Smt. Arul were received on arrival by Sri A. C. Aditya Nadar, Deputy Commissioner and Sri K. Chenthamarai, Assistant Commissioner (Law and Order) and taken round the police lines. A Committee consisting of Smt. M. Arul, Dr. (Smt.) Malathi and Smt. Lazaro went round the Police

Lines and selected two best-maintained houses for which prizes had been announced. The Judges had really a difficult task in deciding the prize winners since every house in the Lines had been kept so neat and tidy. With the result after deciding the best two houses, six others also were awarded special prizes for the commendable maintenance of their line huts.

4. After prayer, a welcome address was presented to Sri and Smt. Arul by a 11 year-old girl, Malathi, daughter of a Constable. Then Smt. M. Arul declared open the Children's play-field and distributed sweets to them. After the distribution of prizes to the best-maintained houses in the Lines, Sri F. V. Arul, addressing the gathering pointed out that the present play-field at Saidapet was the third of its kind in the City, the other two having been opened in Periamet and Pudupet Lines and expressed the hope that many more play-fields would be opened in the near future. The Commissioner stressed the need of attending the welfare of the policemen and their families and expressed satisfaction that senior

officers are evincing due interest in this regard.

5. Sri P. Paramaguru, Assistant Commissioner, Crime and Secretary of the City Police Families Welfare Committee proposed a vote of

thanks. On behalf of the Saidapet Vigilance Committee Sri Karunakaran, President, announced on the occasion the donation of a radio to be installed in the Police Lines. The function came to a close with an interesting film show.

How to get on with the boss

Getting along with the boss means more than laughing at his jokes (which is merely politeness), or doing one's duty well and faithfully (which is expected), or ingratiating yourself (which is a mistake). It means gearing your job to his for greater efficiency—he benefits as much as you do.

Here are seven rules, based on what executives have told students of management methods.

1. Respect his authority. Don't challenge his right to tell you what to do or to pass judgment on what you have done. That is his job. Argue as much as you like before a decision is reached, but not afterwards. Remember, he deals with a bigger picture than you do.

2. Find out how he likes to be approached. Some like you to drop in casually at any time, others want you to phone or submit things in writing. Know what he wants to be consulted on and what he wants you to do on your own. Watch your timing: see your boss when he is most likely to be relaxed and receptive.

3. Allow for the fact that he's only human.

He makes mistakes, too. He has pet likes and dislikes, vanities, blind spots, as we all have.

4. Be business-like. Let him set the tone of formality or informality. Don't let fear, nervousness or hero-worship colour your relationship. Except in emergencies, do not take personal problems to him.

5. Keep him informed. Many men would put this at the top of the list. To make plans and decisions, an executive needs full, accurate, prompt information. See that he gets it.

Pick the right moment to give him bad news, but don't withhold it or try to sneak it past him. And, of course, it is also a good idea to make sure that he hears the good news.

6. Don't concentrate too heavily on pleasing him.

You may find yourself pleasing him at the expense of your colleagues. It is necessary to get along with other people, too.

7. Do your job well. Basically, of course, this is the best way to please your boss. As you succeed, so he succeeds. Your ability to help him to do his job better can lead to bigger things, so that some day other people may be worrying about how to handle you.

(From Readers' Digest, December, 1955)

LEGAL NOTES

I

Constitution of India, Art. 20 (3)—Order directing accused to furnish his specimen writing—Order if hit by Article—Presumption—[Evidence Act (1872), Ss. 73 and 114]—(S) A.I.R. 1957 M.P. 73 Dissented from.

An order directing an accused to furnish his specimen writing under S. 73, Evidence Act, is not hit by the provisions of Art. 20, clause (3) of the Constitution. The accused

cannot, therefore, refuse to give the specimen writing when ordered by the Court to give it. If he does refuse the Court can legally draw a presumption against him under any other provision of law. It will not amount to compelling the accused to be a witness against himself. Case law discussed. (S) AIR 1957 Madhya Pradesh. 73 Dissented from (Paras 48 and 50).

II

(a) Penal Code (1860) Ss. 441 and 97—Possession of land—Its loss.

Rightful owners of land do not lose their possession, particularly on an open piece of land merely because of a single act of trespass. AIR 1933 Nag. 36 and 162 Ind. Cas. 813 Nag. rel. on.

(Para 7)

Anno: AIR Man. P. C., S. 97, N. 5: S. 441 N. 11.

(b) Penal Code (1860), Ss. 300 and 97—Fight for possession of land—Right of private defence—One of complainant's party dying—Held right of private defence was not exceeded by accused.

Where both parties want to enforce their right to a piece of land and in enforcement of their so-called right, they go armed to plough it, determined to fight for its possession,

neither party can claim the right of private defence.

(Para 12)

But in this case the accused went to plough the field to which they had undoubted right and of which they had never lost possession. As soon as the complainant came to know about it he went to the spot to intervene, accompanied by his three sons, his nephew and one of his supporters. They went there armed. The accused were not prepared to withdraw, with the result that there was a fight in which both parties received injuries. However, one of the supporters of the complainant had his lung and liver ruptured which resulted in his death.

Held (1) in the circumstances of the case that the accused must be

held to be maintaining their right, to the field and not enforcing it by show of force. ILR 24 Cal. 686, Rel. on.

(Para 10).

(2) that the accused had also the right of private defence of person because they must have apprehended that the complainant and his

supporters, who had come armed, would attack them with lathis and would at least cause them grievous hurt. In these circumstances, if they hit back with lathis, with the result that one of the assailants died, it could not be said that they had exceeded the right of private defence of person.

(Para 13).

III

(a) Evidence Act (1872), S. 73—Scope and object of—Writing of accused in Court—Use of—Powers of Court—Not to be made exhibit of any party.

Section 73 cannot be construed as an instrument or a device to be used for the advancement of any party, either the prosecution or the accused. It is one of those sections where large powers are given to the court with the obvious object of enabling the court to find out the truth and to do complete justice between party and party; any other use of it would be wholly unjustified.

(Para 4)

In so far as the magistrate wants to be satisfied as to the genuineness or otherwise of certain writings it is quite open to him to ask the

accused to write out certain words and figures in order that a comparison might be made between them and the disputed writings; but it is certainly not open to the Magistrate to hand the document over to the Prosecution in order that they might make use of it as a piece of their own evidence, nor can he send the document to an expert who is a prosecution witness.

(Para 4).

If the Magistrate wants further assistance in the shape of enlargement of the writing, it is perfectly open to the court to call its own photographer, take the enlargements under its own supervision, study them, and if necessary call its own expert as a court witness in order that it might be assisted to a proper conclusion.

(Para 4).

Crime for the Quarter ending 31-3-1958 in Madras State

Serial No.	Name of District	Area in Sq. miles	Population	Total number of crimes	Offences relating to coins	Offences relating to currency and bank notes	Murder	Kidnapping	Dacoity and preparation for assembly and dacoity	Robbery	House-breaking	Theft, ordinary and cattle	Criminal assault	Total number of juveniles concerned	Police men for 10,000 of population
1	Chingleput	3,294.03	18,94,912	972	...	...	7	3	1	3	127	273	66	12	45.98
2	Coimbatore	6,024	31,54,296	992	...	...	27	10	2	2	108	329	40	24	6
3	Kanyakumari	646	8,24,000	441	1	...	5	4	...	1	45	61	101	5	8
4	Madras City	49.4	14,00,000	1,957	...	...	1	3	...	4	57	922	51	48	26
5	Madurai North	3,099.24	16,22,989	702	...	...	19	2	...	4	73	292	2	9	6
6	Madurai Urban	1,769.76	12,68,828	527	...	...	7	2	1	...	53	275	18	24	12
7	The Nilgiris	1,098.14	2,79,359	83	...	...	1	1	...	...	27	37	6	7	13.1
8	North Arcot	4,654	28,65,235	1,123	...	...	14	7	...	...	184	374	...	37	5.3
9	Ramanathapuram	5,919	23,09,938	2,260	...	...	14	2	3	6	72	381	46	6	8
10	Salem	6,894.8	30,97,220	517	...	...	12	2	1	1	126	378	1	3	6
11	South Arcot	4,208	27,90,651	1,993	...	...	8	5	...	2	154	392	49	15	6
12	Tanjore	3,742.01	28,82,670	671	...	...	9	...	...	10	173	468	11	9	7
13	Tirunelveli	4,337	24,45,967	929	...	...	28	13	...	13	163	430	58	...	8
14	Tiruchirappalli	5,571.13	26,95,071	1,162	1	...	16	14	1	6	169	374	...	...	...
15	Tiruchirappalli Rly. Dist.	2,451.5	...	227	17	...	...	1	...	1	1	188	...	13	...

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police)

Editor :

G. V. Narayanan, M.A., I.P.S.

Assistant Editors :

A. Krishnaswami, B.A.

R. Venkatachalam, B.A.

A. V. Thangavelu, B.A.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. ROAD TRAFFIC By S. Balakrishna Shetty	3
3. ADDRESS of Mr. Justice N. Somasundaram at the State Police Officers' Conference at Ootacamund	7
4. DRIVING WITH SAFETY By F. V. Arul	15
5. THE MISSING TOE By V. R. Lakshminarayanan	18
6. CROWD CONTROL IN INDIA By G. V. Narayanan	20
7. SOUTH ARCOT DISTRICT By M. Ramadas	38
8. POLICE PARTICIPATION IN VILLAGE DEVELOPMENT WORKS By C. V. Narasimhan (Radio Broadcast)	43
9. CO-EXISTENCE ON OUR ROADS By S. M. Diaz	47
10. NEWS AND VIEWS	52
11. LEGAL CAUSERIE	64
12. QUARTERLY STATEMENT OF CRIME	68

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IX

JULY - SEPTEMBER, 1958

No. 3

EDITORIAL

69356

DEAR READER,

This Journal, will, as you know, complete the first ten years of its existence very shortly. One of its prime objectives was to provide a medium for the interchange of police information in a professional atmosphere, and the presenting of news and views concerning ameliorative and progressive measures undertaken in individual Districts of the State. We would like to know if we have achieved this objective in a satisfactory measure. Will you, esteemed reader, therefore, take up pen and paper and write to us your opinion on this, and offer your suggestions for improving the Journal?

We are sure that there are many amongst our readers who feel that cases reported in the Journal are old ones. We have considered this criticism with due care and attention and feel that it is a perfectly valid one, but the position is one which can be easily improved. You will agree with me that most of our contributors are police officers. There are cases and cases—excellent ones—which these officers have handled recently, but they evidently shun publicity so much that they would rather avoid writing about their work than have readers remarking on their achievements. To such mute (and shy) Miltons we now address ourselves in particular, and say: Come, let us have details of these good cases of yours and let other police officers and the public know what were the difficulties you met with and how you surmounted them. Such articles are necessary, in our opinion, if this Journal is to achieve fully its objective of serving as a medium for disseminating police information.

A special feature of this Issue is an article by Mr Justice N. Somasundaram which we are proud to present. The Hon'ble Judge addressed a meeting of senior Police Officers of the State at Ootacamund earlier this year and the present article is a gist of that speech. We thank the Hon'ble Judge for consenting to our request and giving us the present article which contains practical and wholesome advice for the benefit of every Police Officer in this free country.

This Issue of the magazine also carries articles on Traffic problems by Sarvasri Shetty, Arul and Diaz, and reports on the Traffic Week celebrations in Madras city and Madurai. The traffic problem in our State is growing larger day by day and these features, we trust, will be helpful to the general public and the professional police officer. The article on Crowd Control by Sri Narayanan is sure to be found useful by all ranks of the general police force in their day-to-day work.

It is no secret that Superintendents of Police are now trying to out-do each other in regard to welfare work calculated to improve the living conditions in Police Lines. The "News and Views" section in our Journal features details of such activities. Superintendents of Police are requested to write particulars of what is being done in their Districts from time to time, so as to enable us to publish them. Here, again, we are aware of some officers who do not want publicity but still we request them to give us details of what has been achieved, because such publication and comparison of notes will lead to competitive emulation and a general stepping up of such activities all over the State, to the ever-increasing benefit of our men and their families.

Finally, we request Sub-Inspectors and Circle Inspectors of the general Police force to realise that this Journal is very much their own and that they can best help us to serve them by writing to us of their problems and difficulties. We will gladly publish their letters and try to find answers for their problems, if we can.

We offer our congratulations to the following four Officers of the State Police Force who were awarded Police Medals for Distinguished and Meritorious Service, on 15-8-1958, by the President of India.

1. SRI P. KANDASWAMI, I.P.S.
Deputy Inspector-General of Police.
2. SRI S. VEERASWAMI,
Inspector of Police.
3. SRI A. V. THANGAVELU,
Inspector of Police.
4. SRI N. V. CHOODAMANI,
Deputy Central Intelligence Officer.

Our felicitations also go to Police Constable 619, M. GOVINDASAMI, of North Arcot District, who was awarded the Kendall Humanity Medal recently for a life saving act of his while on duty at Kannamangalam, North Arcot District.

Editor



Sri S. Balakrishna Shetty, I.P.,
Inspector-General of Police, Madras.

ROAD TRAFFIC

BY

S. BALAKRISHNA SHETTY, B. SC. (HONS.), I. P.,
(Inspector-General of Police, Madras)

The rapid development of a country depends to a large extent on speedy and efficient communications. The volume of trade, production and all other items of national construction largely depend on efficient traffic on the roads.

The standard of traffic on the road does not mainly depend on the existence of laws or the standard of their enforcement. The behaviour of men on the streets is but a projection of their character and upbringing. A person who is selfish, inconsiderate and inclined to break rules and regulations is the biggest bugbear of the traffic control authority. It is an accepted fact that the traffic enforcement staff is not adequate to meet the constantly increasing volume of traffic on our roads. In Madras particularly our staff has grown but little during the last several years, though the number of pedestrians, fast-moving vehicles and other transport vehicles have multiplied several-fold. In fact, one senior officer wanted to cut the present traffic staff and take away the meagre Rs. 2 allowance paid to the traffic constable and sug-

gested that when there are a large number of traffic accidents, the people will adjust themselves to the local conditions. The Police, however, could not agree to this impracticable proposal as the people have come to hold the Police responsible for the efficient maintenance of traffic and any laxity in this direction, whatever be the cause, would be held against the Police.

As mentioned before, the traffic problems are created mainly by the ignorance of the pedestrians, the operators of the motor vehicles and laxity on the part of the enforcement authority. The first and second causes could be remedied by developing the character of the road-users in general and the third defect has to be rectified by providing adequate man-power to the traffic controlling organisation and by imparting sufficient education and training in traffic control to the personnel manning the traffic points. It is also to be realised that "traffic work" like household work is monotonous, routine and continuous. That the control of traffic is a most thankless job is an accepted fact. If these

two points are realised, I am sure, that nobody would grudge an adequate remuneration to those employed in traffic control.

The public of Madras perhaps would like to know and must be told what difficulties are faced by the traffic enforcement staff and what is being done in Madras City and the rural areas for the efficient control of traffic by the Police who act for the public. In order to understand this, a study of the basic conditions that contribute to traffic problems must be started first. The number of motor vehicles has increased from 7,332 in 1948 to 16,400 during the last 10 years. The population of the City has increased from 9,72,000 to 16,49,300 during the same period. New roads have been laid, new colonies have sprung up and traffic problems have extended to several new centres in the City. There has been an increase in the staff by 11 H. Cs and 28 P. Cs only, and their pay is practically the same during the same period. The traffic staff in rural areas is much less than in the City. Though the percentage of education among the public has considerably increased during this period, it has not contributed much to the conduct of the people using the road. Cattle are still allowed to stray on the roads and a few overbridges and underground passages pressed for by the Police in order to ease traffic conges-

tions at certain points like the Round Tana are still to be put up. The State Transport Authority have a code of conduct of their own different from those of the rest. Any attempt made by the traffic-controlling staff to intensify traffic regulations immediately raises vigorous protests. If the cows that stray in the streets are impounded, immediately a storm of protests rises from unexpected quarters, and allegations are made that the Police have been harassing the public. If the Police enforce the thirty-mile speed limit that has been laid down in the Motor Vehicles Rules, immediately they are accused of being unimaginative and petty-minded to prosecute car drivers who cannot resist the temptation of driving fast in this long open road. But the Police will again be accused of blatant indifference to overspeeding motorists when a car is found smashed up against a cart. If any suggestion is made that the slow-moving traffic should be diverted, immediately it will be argued that the poor are harassed for the sake of providing driving comfort to the rich car-owners. Jay-walking is perhaps a sport indulged in by many people who use the road.

All these explanations are not put forward as an excuse for certain failures by the Police or for their incapacity. It must be admitted that some of the Policemen are not

above-board and some indulge in harassment of the motorists and other road-users. Some also indulge in charging petty cases of no importance in order to swell statistics. We hold no brief for such despicable elements. We admit that such men bring a bad name to the department and all efforts are made to put a stop to such malpractices.

In spite of such handicaps, the Madras Police have been trying to do their best. In fact, many visitors from other cities have given encomiums to the standard of traffic control in the City. Bus drivers are now being taken round by the traffic men to show them clearly how rash and negligent driving creates traffic problems. They are made to understand the drawbacks in driving by some of their colleagues hoping that when they (the observing drivers) in their turn take the wheel, they would avoid committing such mistakes. School children are addressed on traffic problems and cinema shows are shown to them to inculcate road sense. Boy Scouts and N.C.C. cadets are asked to help the Police in maintaining traffic in order to educate them as well as the public about road sense. The transport companies have been approached frequently to instruct their staff to drive carefully. We have seen that where the fleet owner takes some interest in instructing his staff to drive carefully, the whole set of employees behave better than

the rest who are not so instructed. Special speed trap units have been set up and action is taken against overspeeding drivers. Two units have been set up, one to cover the main roads from Madras City to Tiruchirappalli and the other to cover the Madras-Bangalore Road mainly to check overspeeding and the use of glaring lights by lorries, buses and other vehicles in the night, and to make night driving safer. Every Gazetted Police Officer chases buses and lorries to detect overloading and other major defects, and having detected them after considerable effort, he waits for months together for the Regional Transport Officer to make up his mind whether action should be taken or not on the Gazetted Police Officers' report. All said and done, the Madras traffic policeman is intelligent and as polite as any traffic staff in the country in spite of his occasional lapses.

To sum up, I feel that the maintenance of proper traffic control does not entirely depend upon the enforcing staff even if they have adequate manpower and other facilities. The public must realise its responsibility. It must learn to be more disciplined, patient and be prepared to recognise and concede other's rights. The adolescent must try to show off less on the roads. The motor cyclists and cyclists should be better behaved. The children are always likely to be energetic and frisky

when using the road, however well-behaved they may be in the house. It is always desirable to keep them under control. Cows and buffaloes should not be allowed to stray along the road or left unattended. The motorists must concentrate on watching the road and controlling the vehicle and should not indulge in frivolous diversions or day-dreaming while driving. The efficient maintenance of traffic control is dependent on the co-operative effort by the public, motorist and the policemen. On our behalf I can assure the public that the Madras Policemen will never fail them.

*From "The Hindu" dated
22nd Aug. 1958*

Statistics

According to F.B.I. reports, during the first six months of 1956, one major crime was committed in the U.S.A. for every 12.2 seconds. Considering only murders, manslaughter, rape or assault to kill, the figure was one for every 4.1 minutes.

Crime increased in 1956 in America almost 4 times as fast as the rise of population, since 1950. Arrests of young people under 18 years of age increased by 17.3%. Of the arrested juveniles, 40.1% were under 15 years of age.

An analysis of Traffic accidents in the U.S.A. revealed that :—

Saturday is the most dangerous day of the week for driver and pedestrian alike. Between 4 and 8 p.m. were particularly the most dangerous hours. Excessive speed was the principal cause of traffic accidents in 1955. Then came alcoholism.

9 out of 10 deaths and injuries at level-crossings resulted from collisions of motor vehicles and trains.

4 out of 10 accidents occurred at crossings protected by gates, watchmen, bell, etc.

6 out of 10 accidents involved trains which were travelling at less than 30 miles per hour or were not moving. Approximately, half the number of motor vehicles involved in accidents were travelling at 30 miles per hour or less.

56 out of 100 accidents occurred in daylight.

There is a definite relationship between violations of traffic signs, signals and pavement markings and high fatality tolls.

Three out of 10 drivers involved in fatal accidents exceeded speed limits or safe speeds.

One out of 10 failed to keep to the proper side of the road.

One out of 10 did not have the right of way or passed improperly.

One out of 20 disregarded stop or warning signals.

In 1/3rd of accidents at level-crossings, the cars struck the trains.



Sri N. Somasundaram, B.A., B.L.,
Judge of the High Court of Judicature, Madras

Address delivered by the Hon'ble Sri Justice
N. Somasundaram at the State Police Officers'
Conference at Ootacamund, on 11-5-58

GENTLEMEN,

In my work as a Judge I have come across several defects and I would like to place some of them before the Conference.

First I would deal with investigation by the police. I need not tell you what investigation means, as you are all adepts in investigation. The major and main defect that I found in the matter of investigation is the failure of the police to win the confidence of the public. During the days of the British Government, the people looked upon the police with a certain amount of prejudice, and that prejudice continues even though more than ten years have elapsed since the country has attained Independence. It would take time to liquidate that prejudice. It is time that the Government and the Police impressed upon the people that the Police are the servants of the people and that the people must extend their co-operation to the Police in the matter of investigation of cases etc. If the people are made to understand that the Police are making the investigation only with the object of finding out the truth and bringing the real

offender to justice, that would go a long way to remove the prejudice of the people. The higher ranks of the Police Officers are doing their work all right. The trouble is with the lower ranks of the Police like the Sub-Inspector and the Circle Inspector. They should be made to realise that they should not introduce any piece of false evidence, however necessary it might be to fill up a gap. Once a Sub-Inspector or Head Constable succeeds in a small way by introducing some false evidence, he begins to think in terms of introducing some false evidence in all cases where evidence is lacking or not forthcoming. Such a tendency to introduce false evidence even in a small matter should be avoided. Once a falsity was introduced and the court comes to know of it, the court gets prejudiced and the case fails. The Police then get a bad name. I have, no doubt, that in 99.9 per cent of the cases, the Police know the truth and the people of the locality know the truth. Sometimes, sufficient evidence is not forthcoming. The investigating officer, then feeling that if he does not put up a case against somebody he would be blamed, begins to concoct

evidence. The idea that at any cost a case must be put up must be given up. Just as the higher ranks of the Police realise, the lower ranks also should realise that no attempt should be made to introduce even the slightest piece of false evidence. That would go a long way to win the confidence of the people and establish a good reputation for the Police.

In the course of hearing cases, the Judges also know what the truth is. But as Judges we could act only on the admissible evidence on record. Even if an accused is guilty we have to acquit him because the legal evidence is not satisfactory. I want the Police Officers to bring to bear a certain amount of judicial approach in their investigations. Once a Court feels that the evidence of a witness is false in certain particulars, we view with suspicion his evidence in respect of other particulars also. Our people are timid. They have a fear that all sorts of questions would be put when they are in the witness-box. This is one of the reasons for their refusing to come forward to speak to what they know. A certain amount of persuasion and creation of the impression that only true evidence would be placed before the court and that the Police would not tolerate the introduction of false evidence would go a long way to make the people co-operate with them and that would bring about greater efficiency in the detection of

crime and will make the police administration more efficient than what it is at the present time.

When statements are recorded under section 161 (3) Cr.P.C., the investigating officer must record the statement of each witness separately. That is what the section requires. But unfortunately some Sub-Inspectors, promoted from the rank of Head Constables, do not do so. Probably, they are not aware of the amendment of the Criminal Procedure Code. The provisions of the Section should be strictly adhered to. In some of the cases it is said that P.Ws. 2, 3 and 4 corroborate P.W.1. What does that mean? Do P.Ws 2, 3 and 4 corroborate P.W.1 in the main particulars or in all the particulars? They must give up this practice of saying that one witness corroborates another witness. This will be a violation of Section 161 (3) Cr. P. C.

Every investigating officer has got a note book which is permitted under the Police Standing Orders in which he takes down the statements of witnesses when investigating a case. He also notes therein what all he does. The statements so taken down by the investigating officers are the earliest statements of witnesses. Then they are copied into the Case Diary. Many Officers preserve these note books. But I have come across cases in which the investigating officers have stated that they had destroyed the note

books. This meant that the earliest record of statements is destroyed and there is only a copy of that in the Case Diary. Mistakes might creep in while copying. That may be due to a slip. To err is human. All of us are liable to err. There is no harm, therefore, even if an error is found when the note book is produced. If the Officer admitted to the court that he had committed this error, the court would appreciate it and the police officer would rise in the estimation of the court. Instead, if the note book is destroyed, then an adverse inference is drawn. I would ask the investigating officers not to destroy such note books. Let them keep them with them. By all means, let them give copies of the Case Diary if they think there is no difference between the notes and the Case Diary but if they are asked to produce the note book, they should be able to produce it. Even if some discrepancies are found, the fact of the production of the note book will be in his favour. The courts are not against the police officers. If the Court felt that the police who are there to protect the citizens and maintain law and order are concocting evidence, they get angry and pass strictures.

Another common defect noticed is the record of statements under Section 27 of the Evidence Act. It is the information first given that leads to the discovery. Only that informa-

tion is admissible and the subsequent statement by other accused is inadmissible in evidence. In cases where there were more than one accused, the statement recorded in the Case Diary is that the accused gave the statement. Which accused gave the statement? Is it the first, second or the third? Such a general statement renders the entire statement being rejected, though if properly recorded it would be used against the first maker. Such a general statement must be avoided. He who gave the earliest information must be mentioned.

One other thing is the consciousness of the Police Officer—Sub-Inspector or Circle Inspector—that his evidence by itself would not be accepted. He, therefore, seeks the support of the attesting witnesses. In some cases the accused committing the crime comes to the police station with the blood-stained clothes and knife and makes a statement. In almost all such cases, the Station Writer sends for two witnesses and then asks the accused to make his statement. Why should he wait for the witnesses? The very artificiality about it is a ground for rejecting the evidence altogether. The Sub-Inspector or Inspector is entitled to think that his evidence must be accepted without corroboration and as such he should think that his evidence must be accepted. The trouble arises only when he foists false

cases. Attestation by witnesses is necessary only when they seize some property, not when the accused makes a statement as soon as he comes to the police station or is arrested. Supposing during night time the Sub-Inspector on information goes to a place to seize some contraband property. Who would accompany him at that time? In such circumstances should he force anybody to accompany him? Not necessary. Attestation for recovery is necessary only when witnesses are normally available. This feeling that their evidence by itself will not be accepted arises out of diffidence which should be got rid of. I would like you to impress upon the Sub-Inspector and Inspector and the Investigating Officer that his evidence is entitled to be accepted. If the lower court rejected his evidence for want of corroboration, the High Court is there to set it right. It all depends on the circumstances of each case.

In a mahazar, the whole story is mentioned. A mahazar is meant only for the purpose of recovery of articles. The witnesses are asked to attest the whole statement as well. How could the witnesses attest what they have not heard? Naturally, they go back. It is the introduction of falsity that is particularly responsible for their going back. The mahazar should contain only what is recovered and there should be nothing more than that.

In a few cases it happens that either the witnesses or the accused have some aliases. The Sub-Inspector gets only one name in the F. I. R. The other names come out in the course of investigation. But the statements do not show that they are aliases. For the first time in the court these aliases come out. It is the duty of the officer in the course of the investigation itself to bring out the aliases and not mention them for the first time in court. If these aliases are not mentioned in the statements recorded in the case diary, they will not be accepted if they are brought out for the first time in court.

In the preparation of the plans, the plans are very sketchy and not helpful. It is better to indicate in the plan the places mentioned in the evidence, the directions of those places and the distance and other things as actually seen by the investigating officer. It is better to give all the particulars in the plan and the plan should be able to disclose the entire case to the Judge.

In the nights when a man sleeping on the pial or verandah is murdered and the investigating officer goes to the scene, he must first of all satisfy himself whether there was any light burning. In 99% of the cases, the light comes in only afterwards. Without a light burning, how could the victim identify the assailant. He must, therefore, look for the light

and if it was not there, it must be mentioned and if he found light, he must seize it and mention it. That would help the investigating officer to find out whether the witnesses are making true statements or not.

In a few cases where the informants have a tendency to concoct cases on account of faction in villages, they must necessarily take time to concoct evidence. If the village munsif was in the same village, to take time to concoct evidence they go to the distant police station and tell the police officer there that they came there because the village munsif was not in the village. Then, the moment the police officer comes to the village, he should ascertain from the munsif whether he was in the village or not. If he said that he was in the village, the police officer must suspect why the informants did not go to the village munsif and why they had taken such a long time to go to the police station, and suspect the truth of the case from the very beginning. In two or three cases, in spite of the fact that the village munsif was put down as a witness, the police officer had not chosen to ascertain whether the village officer was there in the village or not.

Another defect of frequent occurrence is this. In the course of investigation, the investigating officer merely records the statements of

witnesses. There are discrepancies between the statement of one witness and another. No attempt is made to reconcile them. It is the duty of the police officer to find out how these discrepancies arise and reconcile them. Another main defect I have noticed is that when the investigating police officer gets into the witness-box, he never calls for the diary and looks into it before he gives evidence. He does not look into the diary at all. He relies on the strength of his memory and gives evidence. That evidence sometimes directly contradicts what is contained in the case diary. He can refuse to give evidence if the diary is not given to him. In one case there was a vital contradiction between the police officer's evidence and what was contained in the case diary.

It was said by a very eminent jurist that a country gets the Police it deserves. That statement deserves to be pondered over by the police. It means that if the reputation of the Police is high, the reputation of the people also is high and *vice versa*. The Police could therefore make or mar the reputation of the people. If the police stand for righteousness, honesty and truth and earn a good name in that they would not concoct evidence, their reputation would rise. The higher ranks of the Police like the Deputy Superintendents of

Police and the District Superintendents of Police know what is right and what is wrong. It is only the subordinates like the Head constables, Sub-Inspectors and sometimes the Inspectors who brought down the reputation of the police. It is necessary, therefore, in the interest of the reputation of not only the Government but also of the people that the Police must establish a high standard of honesty and integrity.

Just My Luck

When a person is disappointed, you often hear him remark : "Just my bad luck !" Many people resign themselves to misfortune and try to cover their failure with that dismal sentence.

On the other hand, there are a few people who attribute their good fortune to luck. But very few who achieve success in some enterprise or undertaking, attribute their success to luck. And rightly so, for success is seldom the outcome of sheer luck as some believe.

Many an unsuccessful person, out of envy, tries to make out that the success of his rival is due entirely to good luck. That gives some consolation but does no one any good. The failure would benefit more if he admitted the fact that success is the result of hard work, ambition, and a determination to succeed.

No doubt, luck, or to use the correct word, opportunity, often plays an important part ; but whereas the efficient man often makes opportunities, his lazier brother fails to recognise them even when they come his way.

So learn to depend on your own ability and enterprise, and leave luck to help those who are less capable than yourself.

(From Efficiency News, August, 56)

Harry told me the story of the woman who was mourning her husband even after she collected a hundred thousand dollar policy on his death. She was crying to a friend one night, "I miss him so much, I would give five thousand dollars of this money just to bring him back !"

A business man in Rome, who parked his car outside a police station to report that someone had stolen his brief case and groceries from the back seat, found on his return that somebody else had taken his car.

(By Inpra, The Nongqai, July, 1957)

The average height of Policemen in Nottingham, England, is six feet one inch.

(From Constabulary Gazette for March, 1957)

For Anything in Photography

Consult:

THE MADRAS PHOTO HOUSE

VELLORE & CHITTOOR

For Quality Sports goods in

CRICKET, FOOTBALL, HOCKEY, BADMINTON, VOLLEY BALL,
BASE BALL, BASE BAT, RING INDOOR GAMES

(ALWAYS IN STOCK)

Stringing Tennis and Badminton bats our speciality
Suppliers to

North Arcot, Chittoor & Chingleput and all
private institutions attached to above Districts,

Prop: ABDULLAH KHAN

THE SPORTS HOUSE

2-13 OFFICERS' LINE

RENGARAJ MANSIONS :: VELLORE

ESTD. 1943

FIXED PRICE

TEL: NAGURAR

Look! For Marriage and other occasions!!

LEADING FASHION CREATORS IN LADIES' AND GENTS' WEAR

Available all varieties of Silk and Cotton Goods

V. PONRAGAN

Fancy Piece Goods Merchant VELLORE, N. A.

Stockist:- **METTUR, BENNY AND B. & C. MILL GOODS**

HAND-LOOM CLOTHS OF ALL DESIGNS AND PATTERNS AVAILABLE

Please try our Latest Design *SILK* and *COTTON SAREES*

Manager: **SAHIB JAN**

For Up-to-date styles in stitching and outfitting of civil & smart looking uniforms for police and other departments

VISIT

THE MODERN TAILORING HOUSE

Uniform suppliers for Police, Forest, Prohibition
Central Excise and Customs

Also contractors for the P. T. C. Vellore
5, Officers' Line, VELLORE, North Arcot Dist

Dealers in Badges, Peak caps, Turbans, Belts etc. etc.

Well Known all over the states of Madras, Andhra and Kerala

DRIVING WITH SAFETY

BY

F. V. ARUL, I.P.

(Commissioner of Police, Madras)

On an average, about four thousand motor accidents are reported in Madras City every year, of which about fifty prove to be fatal. The statistical breakdown shows that faulty or rash driving is the major cause of these accidents. What happens is that an incredible transformation takes place in the personality of the average decent citizen the moment he slides behind the steering wheel of an automobile. There seems to be something eerie in a driver's seat which immediately transforms a person's character and calls out the primeval in man. Though normally he may be the soul of courtesy in day-to-day human affairs, he apparently undergoes a radical change for the worse the moment he turns an ignition key. In other words, he becomes a road hog, who may be described as one whose fixed purpose in life is to drive everywhere as fast as possible without any consideration for others, occupying meanwhile an incredibly large share of the road. In short, he drives too fast in the wrong place and at the wrong time.

All this is due undoubtedly to a low standard of individual discipline which was the most significant major casualty of the last War, which led to a general lowering of standards. It amounts to a total absence of the ability to exercise any kind of control or to display a disciplined corporate spirit where concerted action is called for. The difficult problem that urban traffic is today is largely the result of the complete lack of consideration from each type of road user to the rights of the others. The Jay Walker, the Cyclist, the Rickshaw wallah, the Motorist and the Bus and Lorry drivers all seem to think that the streets have been made specially for their exclusive use. There is no pretence at mutual accommodation and the Motorist by reason of the largeness of his means of locomotion and the speed at which he travels seems to think that it is for the other road users to be accommodative and not for himself to be so. The Motorist will therefore do well to adopt the following principles so that traffic safety may be ensured:—

In handling an automobile the *attitude* of a driver is even more vital than his *aptitude*. In other words, he must scrupulously observe all traffic signs and be courteous to all other road-users. Consider the driver who ignored the solid white line to overtake the Lorry ahead of him. Even when he saw the other car coming, he tried to beat it and pull in front of the Lorry. The result was he was hit by the oncoming car and then his car was demolished by the Lorry which was too close behind to stop before hitting him. Only by a miracle did he escape with his life but not before he had damaged three vehicles including his own and injuring the other two road-users. The lesson is that a driver should never cut in, but should always give room to other drivers to pass.

When a signal has to be given it should be done in as clear and definite a manner as possible so that ambiguity is eliminated and it should be done well in time. This is of particular importance when road surfaces are slippery due to rain, for other vehicles which have to stop or slow down or manoeuvre cannot do so as quickly then as under normal conditions.

A driver should avoid stopping his vehicle or overtaking another on a corner as such a procedure is always fraught with danger. He should also avoid braking on a corner except in

an emergency and even that should be done only when it is absolutely necessary.

A driver should not change gear on a corner but should do so well before getting there and he should so adjust the speed of his vehicle before reaching the corner so that he can accelerate it slightly when turning.

A driver should never drive with only one hand on the steering wheel except when carrying out normal driving operations such as gear changing or hand signalling. At the same time he should avoid keeping his foot on the clutch pedal except when having to use it.

A Motorist should never attempt to make adjustments to his vehicle while in motion. If anything has gone wrong, he should stop driving in order to attend to repairs, taking care to pull up alongside the kerb and in a place where no obstruction will be caused.

A Motorist should learn to apply his brakes sufficiently early and firmly but never savagely and in doing so he should remember not to neglect his driving mirror but to accord it the importance of a third eye.

When necessary, headlights should be dipped or dimmed but they should never be switched off altogether when driving at night. This latter habit is practised by most Lorry drivers which detracts seriously from

safe driving. It is a vicious habit which must be broken.

Speeding should always be avoided and more so on roads rendered slippery by rain because on such a road surface brakes are apt to be of little service in a sudden emergency.

A Motorist should not drive on the crown of the road but should keep well into the left side of the road especially on winding roads and when negotiating corners.

When stopping at the Automatic Traffic Signal or at crossings controlled by a Traffic Policeman or at "halt" signs, a driver should scrupulously observe and not overrun the stopping places marked on the road way. This is a rule which is frequently violated at the Automatic Traffic Signal on Egmore High Road.

Every Motorist should always remember to keep a safe distance from the vehicle in front of him allowing three to six car lengths for every 10 miles per hour so that he will have sufficient space in which to pull up his car in case the vehicle in front is stopped suddenly in an emergency. This precaution is of greater importance during the rainy season when road surfaces are treacherous.

A motorist should always keep the windscreen clean and the windscreen wiper and headlights in good condition for the reason that a hazard or road obstruction cannot be avoided unless it is seen.

All these rules of driving with safety can be summed up succinctly in one sentence, "Drive unto others as you would have others drive unto you".

Do you know that ?

Elaborate analysis by psychiatrists revealed that not only is the Detroit Policeman more intelligent than the average American, but he ranks among the top third of the population, and on the same level as persons with professional jobs? The report by these psychiatrists states that, "Policemen perform a wide variety of duties. Most of them would probably receive twice their present salary in industry. A Policeman would probably be called a genius if he were to become a tradesman or a pathologist. If he were to change his job, there are 59 professions which he could take up and succeed in."

Policewomen scored even higher marks in I.Q. rating than their male colleagues. Their intelligence was found to be 85% higher than that of the average working population.

(From the International Criminal Police Review—April, 1958).

THE MISSING TOE

BY

V. R. LAKSHMINARAYANAN, I.P.S.

(*Superintendent of Police, Madurai North*)

It was a cold morning. Unusual weather in sultry August. The night was pleasant and it poured with rain. One wasn't in any mood to get up too early. I was still rolling in bed, still undecided whether to get up or not. I heard the shrill ringing of the telephone bell. It was my Sub-Inspector breaking the news of a couple of robberies on the previous night in the Madurai Taluk East station limits on the outskirts of Madurai City. I was undergoing my training as Inspector and being a grave crime, I had to take up personal investigation.

The officers including the District Superintendent of Police, visited the scene. The typical personal examination of witnesses was over. Of course, everyone decided that it was an outside job as none of the culprits was recognised. The facts were—a lock was broken, costly jewels were taken away and when the victims woke up and raised a hue and cry, the culprits, while making away with the stolen property, pelted stones to scare them away. Not much of useful descriptive particulars were given out but

one factor stood out—the culprits who were four or five in number were not at all frightened or scared, and were evidently old hands at the game. The police officers returned in the afternoon to their stations to find out whether there were criminals addicted to that kind of *modus operandi*. In the meanwhile, news came that there were a few similar occurrences inside the town too. To confess the truth, we were all in a pretty panicky state.

I had also gone for the investigation to the spot. Wiser and older souls were there. It would have been highly presumptuous for a stripling like me to have ventured to offer any suggestions, not that I had any either at the moment. I watched the drama with some interest and a little excitement. It was all that I could do.

When all had left the scene, I still lingered on, knocking about, looking quite busy and putting people the same questions all over. I had one gift at the time which the others didn't possess. I was fresh from college and had rather, a totally

theoretical mind. It is sad that repeated failures, absence of scientific clues and too much of empirical successes drive away the scientific attitude in police officers after some years and that was a handicap which I, happily, was free from. The drizzle of the previous night made the ground a little soft. The scene, was on the outskirts of the town. There was a sand bed and a 'thope' affording easy escape route for a criminal. I found that there were quite a few foot impressions. It was the rain that did the trick. The impressions were clear and pointed in the direction of the 'thope' and were lost again on the hard surface of the road. There was one peculiar print that first attracted my notice. There were only four toes and I found that there were quite a few prints with the left big toe missing and the shape and direction indicated that it belonged to one person. I quietly called up the Sub-Inspector assisting me and asked him to send for the foot-print head constable from the local District Intelligence Bureau. It was an easy job, taking a cast of the print.

After the initial fuss was over, sober investigators sat down round the table to discuss measures to detect the cases. It was here that I had my first crack at them. Ideas

were fairly nebulous and everyone was just hazarding some guess or other. I announced my discovery of the foot-print with the missing left big toe and at this distance of time, I am not quite sure how it was received. One of the officers, a fairly oldish man, I do not remember who it was, got up and said that one notorious Sundaraja Koravan had this physical peculiarity. This was pursued and the result was very successful. Sundaraja Koravan was recently released in some other case and he had a history of working in a Korava gang in this area. Himself and his accomplice hailed from Ramnad district. The *modus operandi* agreed with the known methods of the Koravas. The net was cast wide beyond Madurai district and Inspector Srinivasan was put in charge of the investigation. The gang was located, the properties lost in a number of other cases were recovered including a revolver. Startling facts came to light and the investigation itself was not devoid of romance and thrill. It was discovered that this gang was responsible for quite a few cases in Tirunelveli, Ramnad and Madurai districts and all the cases were merged in a collective gang case of Kovilpatty station. It was the missing toe that put us on the track.

CROWD CONTROL IN INDIA

BY

G. V. NARAYANAN, I.P.S.,

(Principal, Police Training College, Vellore)

I propose in this article to discuss the problem of crowd control in India. The problem is quite immense in its implications and the solution is based on factors both legal and psychological. The law of the country imposes the responsibility of maintaining Order, on the Police and has also made ample provisions in the Indian Penal Code, the Criminal Procedure Code and the Police Act by way of powers with which they can achieve this purpose. It is therefore highly necessary to have a clear idea of the problem and its solution.

Crowds range in types from mere festival crowds to tumultuous mobs acting in a frenzied mood. In this country, there are always crowds of sight-seers when something out of the ordinary is happening—such as when a police raid is taking place in a village for prohibited liquor or when a customs raid is going on for the seizure of smuggled goods or when important arrests are being made—and these crowds at the same time present two different problems to the Law and Order Officer: namely, the need to carry out the

work on hand and the necessity to control sections of the sight-seers and the uncommitted persons, who may, by the touch of a spark, transform themselves into an unlawful assembly. Some members of these crowds may, out of mistaken notions, comment volubly on what is going on, or vituperate obscenely or indulge in verbal baiting of the Police forces. Lack of preparedness, the failure to understand crowd psychology, the absence of information sources, the failure to check in time the tendencies to violence or resistance, phlegmatic and irresolute dealing, failure to make the crowd understand their position in law and the consequences of disobedience of orders to disperse, procrastination in taking effective steps, failure to contact and talk to the crowd's leaders before extreme situations have developed etc., have been among the many reasons why many serious mistakes have occurred in the past. The police officer on the spot has need for a cool head, an unruffled temper and a real sense of humour when dealing with crowds. It is easy to convert a crowd into a

mob by stupid dealing. Proper planning alone will avert such a contingency. Not letting a crowd gather and not forcing an arrest or raid at a place and time where there is likelihood of a violent mob gathering have often prevented situations. But when a situation has developed and a crowd has gathered and is showing signs of hostility, a Police Officer has to know how to deal with the crowd effectively.

My object in this article is to consider the psychology of the crowd and the reasons how the crowd turns into a mob; to delineate ways and means to avoid a showdown and, if the crowd turns into a mob, the methods of dealing with it. I have also endeavoured to offer a few suggestions for the control and regulation of some of the law-abiding crowds such as gather at festivals and public appearances of V.I.Ps.

Before considering the violent, unlawful crowd, let me dispose of the case of the festival crowd—which is the simplest type of crowd to handle and usually presents no problems of violence. Large-scale crowds gather during melas—such as for instance, the Kumbh Mela, the Pushkaram Festival, the Mahamakam and the festivals in the great temples of India. Lakhs of pilgrims attend each. Great concourses of ladies, children, the weak and the infirm, as well as able-bodied men assemble on these occasions. Every-

one wants to have a Darshan or a bath or a worship at the holy places where these festivals occur. The Law and Order agency is faced with the tasks of affording each person safe and regulated ingress and egress; the avoidance of stampedes; the superintendence of the work even of the health and sanitation departments; the keeping at bay of pick-pockets, prostitutes, jewellery-thieves, bathing-ghat thieves and professional cheats and poisoners; the posting of traffic men and reliable guides, to see that pilgrims are correctly guided; the restriction of vehicular traffic; the regulating and instructing of the institutions which organise poor-feeding so that stampedes and against-the-current traffic are avoided, and so on. Besides these, senior Police Officers are faced with the tasks of looking after their own men and feeding and housing them adequately; deploying their traffic and striking force sections properly, so that men with local experience are on these jobs; and maintenance of communications among sections of Policemen and Police outposts which are far-flung from one another. Where the Fire Service Branch and the Ambulances are working under the Police Department (as in the case of Madras and possibly other States) there is also the need to maintain co-ordination with them and with the Boy Scouts and other voluntary

organisations offering help. One way traffic should be planned so as to afford passage for electricity breakdown vans and Fire Service and ambulance vehicles. There is, besides, the need to mark and keep clear water sources for facilitating effective action by Fire Service vehicles in case of fires and emergencies. Yet other important points are the organisation of lost-property and lost-children offices and public information and enquiry booths at select spots.

Very elaborate planning is necessary to handle this kind of crowd. Visiting V.I.Ps. are often a difficult problem in that, consistent with their own convenience and without undue difficulties being caused to the public, they have to be afforded passage. Measures like the choice for traffic duties of men with good local knowledge and the further education of these men in the topography of the place, result in a set of well informed policemen being posted at traffic points. It should be realised that these are really the only persons whom the stranger pilgrim can approach and ask for guidance with any degree of confidence of not being misled. The superior police officer will do well to realise that this is not a trivial matter to be dismissed with a shrug of the shoulders. The stranger who is correctly led has cause to thank the police force and the Government,

while, if he is misled through even a genuine mistake, he will call the entire force untrustworthy and will have some bad remarks against the force and even the Government.

The greatest difficulties presented by a festival crowd are the possibilities of a stampede. These are avoided by proper divisions of road-junctions with strong barricades of rail and masonry pillars and by prominent signs showing 'in' and 'out' directions of travel. It would be well to publish, with the co-operation of the local Municipal authority and Railway authorities, maps of the town with the 'in' and 'out' traffic routes marked in different colours and have these sold at ticket counters of Railway stations and bus stops and at information booths. It is best to mark whole roads for unidirectional pedestrian traffic. Vehicular traffic needs minimising and control by means of issue of passes exclusively to the emergency services—such as the Medical, Electrical etc. The principle is to maintain a constant stream of traffic in one direction. I have recently seen this worked successfully at the time of the Mahamakam at Kumbakonam, where in a town with a population of about 90,000 people, and area of 3 to 4 sq. miles, a course of 20 lakhs of people, assembled for a bath in a relatively small, 10 acre tank. Where it is the case of a festival in a temple, the rush

is greatest at the appointed time of either "archana" (worship) or "abishekam" (bathing of the deity). Before these, the crowd is mostly the in-surfing type, and after these, the out-surfing type. Admission had best be by tickets and into specific enclosures divided by strong barricades—queues being organised in front of inlet gates. It should be made perfectly clear to those of the general public who hold no tickets that admission would be given to them immediately after the main event in a moving queue, and these persons should also be held up in a queue before the gate intended for the general public. The egress of ticket-holders should be urged soon after the main function is over, so that the ticketless public can then enter. At festivals where a bath at a tank or river is one of the primary items, the method should be to arrange for strong barricading at the ingress, and egress and also for keeping low water level in the tank or river, as the case may be, through co-ordination with the Public Works Department and Irrigation authorities; or by building up the bottom of the river and erecting very strong barricades at the far end, by having piles driven into the river bed. For instance, during the recent Mahamakam at Kumbakonam, the tank was cleaned by baling out water and made to keep a level of about two to three feet only, and pumps were

installed to keep the dirty water pumped out and fresh water pumped in, all the time, so that it was ensured that there was always comparatively fresh water of low depth and there was no fear of drowning. A number of life-guardsmen on boats would also be necessary at depths further beyond. Proper and adequate entrance and exit routes should be built and barricaded, and traffic standstill should be completely obviated. Even the priests and pandas may have to be instructed to see that they do not delay ceremonies preliminary to the bath.

The superior Police Officers should be constantly moving about the crowd, ensuring that rush is successfully controlled at places of gathering and will do well to do this on horse-back, if possible. There should be no hesitation to utilise reserve sections of men to augment usual arrangements at such places and times. Men-pack wireless sets are useful accessories for maintaining communications with the control centre so that the switch-over of reserve sections can be ordered at a moment's notice. Prior to the actual date of festival, full use should be made of propaganda vans, loud-speakers, hand-bills, notifications in newspapers and advertisements over cinema slides for publicizing the arrangements made regarding regulation of crowds and vehicular traffic.

Yet another type of crowd has become common in India in the post-independence years. These are the crowds of lakhs of admirers flocking to hear and to pay homage to the Prime Minister of India. The prestige and personality of the Prime Minister have now grown to tremendous proportions, and the love and esteem with which he has been looked upon by the citizens of the Republic are such that every public appearance of his in any corner of India always necessitates the most elaborate Police arrangements. The Prime Minister's engagements are usually day-long ones, covering hundreds of miles of travel by road and nearly 6 to 12 major public meetings per day. Fortunately for us, type-designs have been evolved for the barricading arrangements to be adopted at meeting places, for ensuring that there are sizable sectors for housing different types of persons—the ladies, the press, the legislators, the general public etc. Between sectors, gangways are to be provided so as to afford access and egress as well as space for Special Branch Policemen to sit in. The approved arrangements for the meeting place have the advantages of providing first-class safety measures and an excellent view for the Prime Minister of the public in front of him. There is also not too much indication of the uniformed Policemen in the crowd, which is quite an important factor in a democratic country such as ours. The rostrum from which the Prime Minister is to address the gathering has been designed with relation to experience and with the highest emphasis on the safety of the Prime Minister. The senior Police Officer has merely to follow the instructions in the blue book to be in the right. During the long drives of the Prime Minister, there are always hundreds of thousands of persons waiting in little groups on the wayside to garland him. Since it is not good form to avoid these, the Police Officer has need to ascertain details of these beforehand and arrange for the garlandings to be done at specified places rather at any and every place on the roadside. A little planning beforehand and consultation with the Collector, the local politicians and the local villagers would obviate difficulties in this matter, and would reduce surprise garlandings and delays to the Prime Minister to the minimum. Safety measures have to be taken for safeguarding the Prime Minister at these wayside halts and at the meeting places. Since the blue book deals with most of it, I leave the matter at that.

Let us now turn our attention to the other cases of mob than the mere gatherings of festival visitors and the ones gathering to pay homage to the Prime Minister of India. As already remarked, in our country

there is a tendency for a crowd to gather when there is anything afoot which is out of the ordinary—whether it is to watch a police raid in a village, or it is the occasion of a political meeting where some important decisions are to be taken. Sections of these crowds are often innocent lookers-on, while a proportion is made up of those who have got notions and opinions, some in sympathy and some otherwise. Whatever the actual ratio of these types, it is safe to assume that any congregation of persons contains all the potentialities for panic and mischief. The action and behaviour of the police towards these crowds influence the developments of these potentialities. It is the duty of the police officers therefore, to analyse the crowd and the circumstances under which it is formed. They should learn its purpose and appraise its temper and the likelihood, nature and extent of immediate disorder. For this purpose, police officers should minutely watch the growing effect of fiery speeches and irresponsible statements made by frenzied leaders on the minds of uncommitted sections of these crowds.

Genuine leadership is frequently absent in such crowds facing police officers, although there may be present some agitators intent on arousing the group to unlawful action by causing emotional disturbance on

the spot by well-calculated utterances. Organised and skilfully led crowds with a well-developed plan for unlawful purposes, are more difficult to control, however.

The factors for identifying an unlawful assembly are the existence of violence, threats of violence or other unlawful acts. While the police can and must recognise the right of the public to assemble for lawful purposes, they have to disperse an assembly which is unlawful, on the other hand. If this dispersal can be done by the use of diplomacy and good temper, it is welcome. But it has to be realised that there is a danger of disturbance being provoked by undiplomatic methods, such as tactless talk, evidence of enmity, prejudice, fear, indecision, unnecessary interference, and the use of more force than necessary.

A crowd, in contrast to a riotous mob, is cowardly and it hesitates to commit itself to a course of unrestricted violence, even though some of its members may commit illegal acts when they think that they will not be apprehended. Mischief-makers are often found in the rear ranks of a mob, throwing stones or inciting others from their safe positions behind. Real leaders in a mob come to the fore, and are prepared to take responsibility for their actions. The object of quasi-leaders and trouble-makers is merely to provoke an incident from the rear. A proper

study of the front rank of a crowd is therefore a useful method of determining whether there is organised leadership in it. Where front-rank leadership is absent, the crowd is not half as dangerous, since it merely contains second-rate leaders egging on the rest from behind, in the hope that the undecided elements in the crowd would join them. It has to be realised in such a case, that quick and tactful dealing will save an ugly situation.

Inquisitive and expectant spectators usually constitute a large part of a disorderly crowd. While perfectly harmless in the beginning, they are good material for the mob spirit to work on. The courage of the members of a mob increases with its size. The leaders consequently attempt to convert passive members and spectators to their mood and to attract others to their group. Hatred and revenge, which are mob characteristics, thrive on speedy action. Delay causes the mob to disintegrate. The leaders, therefore, exhort the mob into immediate action. At this stage, if the police officer is either hesitant or tactless or soft, the crowd becomes transformed into a wild, uncontrolled mob.

The uncommitted members of a crowd containing no real leadership have generally either half-hearted enthusiasm or no enthusiasm for the demonstration, and the sooner they

are made to realise that there is danger, the better for all. A crowd of this nature is cowardly because of its lack of unity and definite purpose. If the police officer is slow or tactless or ineffective when facing such a crowd, he will only succeed in estranging the sympathies of the uncommitted members in it. When a crowd which has no common object so attains it under the stimulus of intense excitement or by poor dealing by the police, it becomes a dangerous mob. It has now lost its collective sense of fear and it no longer respects the law or fear the consequences of its violation. Even rational, respectable, timid and cowardly persons frequently lose their sense of responsibility, reason and fear when the mob spirit permeates. A mass-craze sways the group. Its members go temporarily insane together. Stray members of the mob are unable to resist the madness. They may deeply regret their action when they recover their normalcy. But in a mob with a unity of purpose, each man throws aside his normal behaviour. Clever agitators may exaggerate a fancied grievance of the crowd and so intensify its hatred and desire for revenge that the members will vent their fury on anyone who interferes with their purpose as well as on the object of their hatred. It is the duty of the police to see that a crowd is not, unfortunately, transformed into a

mob, particularly through their own commissions and omissions.

The police being human, are subject to emotional stresses. Profane and indecent remarks continually directed at them by members of the crowd may arouse hatred. The approach of several persons armed with clubs, stones, and other weapons may create fear. Officers who permit such actions of the crowd to upset them or their men emotionally may become panicky. They then fall to the level of the crowd and are no longer either effective or rational or just in dealing with it. Senior police officers have to guard against this danger. The senior police officer who lets his men divide and get mixed up with the crowd, exposing themselves to stray and continuing insults, is actually bargaining for trouble.

Riots and lesser disturbances may have their origin in economic, industrial, labour, racial, cultural, religious or political differences. Disorders associated with political causes and strikes and industrial unrest cause the police the most frequent difficulty.

Major riots being almost always the result of emotional stresses built up over a prolonged period the Special Branch of the local police are usually in possession of full details of the growth of these feelings, the names of leaders and even

the full plans for the day of the riot. The measures for avoiding trouble, and (if trouble should precipitate) the plan of action to control the situation should therefore be capable of being well thought-out sufficiently early in most cases. In fact, it is possible for the police officer to draw up riot-schemes for certain important towns and places where riots are likely and to keep his men in a state of proper training and preparedness to meet any normal exigency.

II. Intelligence.

On the *intelligence* side, the personnel of the District Special Branch should be properly utilised for gathering information. The staff of the local police and the District Special Branch should be made to act as a check on each other and supplementary to each other. Censorship of correspondence of leaders is a measure which will yield pin-point details of plans. Information sources should be encouraged by liberal payment from special reward amounts. The co-operation of the elders of the town and the members of vigilance committees should be secured for getting information. The personal contact of the local police with the elite of the locality is a method of getting at plans of intending trouble-makers. The history of past factions and litigations and the allegiances and the loyalties of

necessary for this order, and should be had in order to make it legal. Time and again cases had been decided against the Police on account of lacunae in the wording of orders under this section. It is advisable to have the draft order scrutinised by the Public Prosecutor before it is promulgated. This is a temporary order and not so much 'Preventive' as 'regulating'; hence not much store can be placed by it. It only ensures that sudden friction does not develop between opposing parties by their being thrown in together accidentally, at the same time and in the same place. Action under Section 144 Cr.P.C. might be taken where necessary, but in practice, this order has to be resorted to only when it can be enforced with necessary police force. At these junctures, it will be a good psychological point if as much of the Police Force as is available is displayed to the public by means of well-calculated and organised patrols and other movements. This measure will ensure that the public are aware of the strength of Police Forces available for dealing with law and order situations if they should arise. Frequent personal visits of the superior police officer to the affected locality are also a necessity. It often happens that where the local subordinate police officer has not been successful in commanding the confidence of the public, the superior

police officer has done it. His visits will go a long way towards easing tension and may even prove to be the only influence to save a situation where other measures had failed.

IV. General Principles.

Should rioting occur, the areas affected should be closed to vehicular and pedestrian traffic. Should there be arsenals in the vicinity of the disturbance, the Commanding Officer should be notified to post a guard to prevent the seizure of Arms and Ammunition. Arms and Ammunition shops should be likewise protected. Soda water bottles have been known to serve as dangerous weapons in the hands of the members of a riotous mob. Such shops should be got closed. In wet areas, the closure of toddy or arrack shops is also necessary. The other principles to be borne in mind are—'Get there first' and 'Take sufficient force'. Where a crowd can be legally prevented from forming, the problem is solved before it has developed. The mere timely presence of responsible police officers at the scene may prevent violence or other unlawful acts by either party. It is advisable to maintain a strong force in reserve, not mixed up with the crowd but well away from it and in proper formation. While some policemen may be deployed closer to the crowd for the purpose of regula-

ting its actions, it is highly necessary to have a separate standby force.

V. Preparation.

The presence of the local Magistrate at a scene of mob dispersal is highly essential. It is to be remembered that when a Magistrate and a senior police officer are present together for a mob dispersal, the Magistrate still has the duty of deciding what means to adopt to effect dispersal. The senior police officer is expected to advise him. In the Standing Orders of the Madras State Police, it is laid down that while the means of dispersal is a matter to be decided by the Magistrate, the senior police officer present has the duty of deciding what extent of force to apply and to bear in mind the principle that he should not exceed minimum force. The men have to take orders from their senior police officers only and should not act otherwise.

Usually where there had been proper understanding and prior conferring by the superior police officer with the District Magistrate, both the subordinate Magistracy and subordinate police officers come to know what is expected of them and act in concord.

Mr. Justice Ramaswamy, I.C.S., of the Madras High Court, in his book "Magisterial and Police Guide", has advised that "Although the law does not require that instructions given

by a Magistrate to disperse an unlawful assembly should be in writing, it is highly desirable in order to prevent further disputations, to reduce them into writing as soon as possible after the occurrence."

The Drill Manuals of the States have laid down the procedure for mob operations. Practical experience has shown that the force meant to disperse a mob should approach it in column formation—of platoons, sections, or half platoons, chosen according to the width of the ground to be covered. Junior officers and men should be thorough with the procedure and the legal requirements. There should be no ambiguity when declaring a mob to be an unlawful assembly and there should be proper emphasis on the consequences if the mob refuses to disperse. The warning to the mob should be in the common language or languages of the locality. The men should be accustomed to be commanded by bugle calls, as it often happens that in the pandemonium that follows an attempt to disperse a mob, the police forces themselves soon draw away from their leader and cannot stop when required, unless ordered on a bugle.

The choice of officers for action against the mob should be based on a proper assessment of their emotional suitability and personal courage, and their ability to disregard

persons resident in the area have a bearing on the trend of events during a riot. In Madras State, we have what is called Part IVs in police stations and the Circle Information Books in the Circle Inspectors' offices, which give all this information. Old scores have a habit of getting into current factious tendencies, and any police officer ought to be able to know, by perusing these records, what sources of local influence he can command. Even if the avowed enemy of a faction leader may be chary of openly denouncing him at a time of riot, he is still likely to aid the police officer with information on the sly. These are all sources from whom proper intelligence can be secured early enough.

In the case of trouble in labour groups, plant security officers, labour officials, members of opposing groups, welfare officials, canteen agents and staff are often in a position to give and pass on significant information, and depending upon the need of the occasion, police officers should make the most of such persons.

Information so collected should be confidentially passed on to the District Magistrate (or Collector or the Deputy Commissioner by whatever designation he is called) who is the officer ultimately responsible for the maintenance of law and order in the district. Correspondence

and personal conferences with him are essential at every stage and there should be the closest agreement and understanding with him in the preventive measures undertaken.

III. Conferences.

Where a disturbance of the peace seems likely it is the duty of the police officer to apprise the District Magistrate and have a conference of responsible leaders of all parties convened. The city elders and the Public Prosecutor as well as other concerned senior police officers and executive Magistrates of the district are suitable persons for being invited to the conference. The object of the conference should be to solve the differences peacefully, if possible, discuss the likely action of the participants, outline policy with reference to the police enforcement programme and study the legal aspects of the situation so that all might understand the legality or illegality of probable acts of the crowd. Side by side with these conferences, there should be private consultations in camera or through confidential correspondence with the District Magistrate, for discussing the feasibility of taking into custody ring leaders sufficiently early, under section 151 Cr.P.C. or securing warrants of arrest against possible miscreants under Sec. 107 Cr.P.C. The provisions of Sec. 107 Cr.P.C. as amended

are such as to invest extra-territorial jurisdiction in Magistrates for dealing with trouble-makers. It is advisable to discuss the problem of law enforcement freely and frankly at these open conferences. Legal restrictions on picketing, carrying of weapons, making threats and doing other acts should be discussed and the legal rights and responsibilities of contending groups should be got clarified. The conferences have to be convened sufficiently early and with the representation of all the parties—in fact, before passions have been aroused and the contending leaders have become unreasonable. The manner of approach at these conferences should be frank and open and should indicate impartiality and firmness. Where circumstances justify, the creation of a committee of community leaders charged with the task of resolving differences and countering inflammatory propaganda, is advisable. The question of appointment of Special Police officers under relevant sections of the local Law for the time being in force e.g., in Madras State it is Sec. 16 of the Madras District Police Act 1859 can also be considered at these conferences.

Where the trend of events indicates likelihood of danger to the Railway system or to high personages travelling by Rail, the implementation of a detailed Railway Protection Scheme may be neces-

sary for guarding Railway tracks, points and junctions as well as rolling stock and Railway buildings. When such conditions are likely, the senior police officer should not hesitate to request the Magistrate of the district to address the Government for implementing a detailed Railway Protection Scheme during the period of trouble.

Almost all States now have special Armed Police units in addition to the men of the district police and the local armed reserves. The senior Police officers can always requisition the assistance of one or more companies of these special forces by addressing the Inspector-General of Police of the State. Such a measure will result in considerable augmentation of the available strength, and district heads should never be chary of asking for this assistance where it is necessary. These forces have the advantage of first-rate training and can be trusted to keep above local influences.

As the day of trouble draws nearer, if there is no improvement in the tension, the gazetted police officer concerned will do well to consider the regulation, or prevention of formation, of crowds. He may resort to orders under section 30 Police Act prescribing routes and timings for assemblages and processions. The concurrence of the Magistrate of the Sub-Division is

insulting language and remain calm under the most trying circumstances. They should be fully aware that as law and order officers they have only the duty of seeing to it that the law is not broken but that they have no other quarrel of their own with any section of the community. Once this approach has become natural to an officer, he is always in a position to approach a mob with confidence, dispassion and resolution.

Megaphones and riot flags are necessary equipments for the party dispersing a mob. If loudspeaker equipment is available, it should also be taken. The police officer commanding a mob to disperse, should use either a megaphone or loudspeaker equipment. First-aid accessories such as stretchers, field bandages, splints etc., should also be taken. The police have to show humane treatment to those among the trouble-makers who are injured. The very appearance of a properly equipped and properly deployed force should make it clear to the trouble-makers that the police officer on the spot means business.

The State Governments have seen to it that expanded metal protections are provided for the vehicles of their Armed Reserves and steel helmets are issued to men of the district and special police forces for wearing on their heads. It has therefore to be ensured before leaving for the scene of a riot that

the lorries taken out are fitted with expanded metal protections and that the men carry their helmets in addition to lathis, rifles, ammunition and gas equipment (including gas masks). The need for proper training of the men in the use of the lathi both as a defensive and as an offensive weapon cannot be over-emphasised.

It has been found when analysing some cases where mobs had to be dispersed by opening fire, that the police force was allowed to get mixed up with the crowd or made to stand facing small parties of the mob at separated places, exposed to innumerable and continuing insults by the mob, that there had been long periods of vacillation and ineffective talk with trouble-makers, that there was failure to disperse the mob at the opportune time with proper lathi or tear gas action, that batches of policemen with rifles were permitted to hang about as if they had neither purpose nor authority. Persons present in such mobs had stated at subsequent enquiries that mischief-makers in the crowd were remarking all along that police officers below a certain rank had no authority to open fire and that even if they should open fire they could not aim at any higher than the knees, and, as if in proof of what they were stating, drew the attention of the others to the fact of the police officer on the spot showing

no determination to disperse them at that stage. The lesson that follows is, therefore, that it is not only necessary to be present on the spot sufficiently early and in sufficient strength, but it is imperative to keep the law and order forces in good formation and properly divided as an active group and the standby group, and leave nothing vague as to the determination or the powers of the police force to disperse the mob by force. Proper lathi or tear gas action started sufficiently early and firmly could often obviate the need to open fire.

Experience has shown that the firing of warning shots in the air had often just the opposite effect to the one desired. Instead of making the mob feel that the police would shoot to kill, shots in the air had given the impression (with disastrous consequences) that the police had with them only ineffective blank shots or that they had no authority to shoot at the mob. In fact, in the Standing Orders of the Madras Police, the instructions are that blank and buckshot should never even be issued to the men sent out for quelling a riot or disturbance.

Proper and timely use of gas is the most humane method of dispersing an unlawful assembly. The most riotous mob cannot stand against suitably dispensed tear gas. The use of gas of course has to be

governed by existing conditions with regard to location and wind direction, lest it should affect the users and not the mob. Tear gas has to be released on a wide front in front of the mob, up-wind-side. Where the wind is unfavourable, however, it can be used on the proper flank or even to the rear of the crowd by directing the shells suitably over the heads of the members of the mob.

The use of a photographic camera for taking either motion picture or stills during a riot is advisable. This measure has the double advantage of retaining evidence which will be necessary at a subsequent enquiry and of putting fear in the minds of the members of the mob as they are capable of being recognised by this means later on.

V.H.F. Radio Telephone sets are useful at a scene of action for ensuring contact with headquarters. They will put the mob dispersal party independent of the local telephone system which is liable to be interfered with by the trouble-makers.

The making of arrests in a mob requires sound judgment. It is better to allow one who has committed a minor misdemeanour to escape for the time being, than to use violence on him to force an arrest. Arrests should be made in case of actual violence but not for mere stubbornness or slowness in obeying police orders or for a witty or

derogatory retort. When an arrest is necessary, it is exceedingly desirable to execute it quickly and to remove the arrested person at once from the scene.

A great danger awaits the police officer when he starts exchanging words with the members of a crowd. While insults can be neglected, if specific questions are put to him necessitating an answer, the best method of answering them would be to show to the mob that he is concerned only with the maintenance of law and order and not with any other considerations like the rights of the contending parties as against one another which are to be determined by a court of law or other tribunal later on. The briefer the reply the more effect it has, and such a reply never leaves scope for any further argument. To indulge in long talks, however, is inadvisable, because in the art of talking, the crowd usually worsts the police officer.

VI. Tactics.

The members of the police unit should be trained to fight back-to-back in groups of four and should avoid single-handed combat. One officer must not be allowed to struggle with one person. Should any person lay hands on an officer, other members of the force present nearby must instantly spring to his assistance and act vigorously and in a

concerted manner. It is essential to maintain co-ordination and good formation.

Correct earmarking of leaders and men for the active sections and the standby force and the outlining of routes and areas to be covered by each should be done at a conference before action. The standby force for an ordinary case may consist of a mere rifle-and-lathi unit. But where subsequent street action and house-search are anticipated, specific sections of men—trained and equipped for Close Quarter Battle tactics, with good leadership—should be detailed in addition. Close Quarter Battle training is one of the preliminaries in an Armed Reserve. Men suited and trained for Close Quarter Battle should be entrusted with the duties of patrolling lanes, street corners and alleys and conducting house-searches. These parties should be equipped with TMC, grenades, revolvers and tear-gas accessories. They should be used when there is need to walk through alleys where lawless elements live and to enter and search houses for effecting arrests. Tear gas shells should be used on houses where desperate trouble-makers have sought shelter and where they are believed to be in possession of arms. It would be suicidal to enter those houses without correct preparation. Senior police officers should remember that any casualty on their side

will have a demoralising effect on men and will create distrust and disrespect for them in the force. They should therefore see that parties deputed for patrolling alleys and lanes and for conducting house searches are specifically earmarked and properly armed before action begins.

VII. The Legal Implications.

Sec. 132 Cr.P.C. and Chapter IV of the Indian Penal Code offer sufficient safeguard for the officer causing injury to another person either in the implementation of his powers to disperse a mob or for his self-defence. On analysis of many cases of opening fire by a police officer, it is usually seen that he suddenly had reason to depart from the procedure outlined in Section 127-131 Cr.P.C. and indulge in defensive shooting in order to avoid his being killed. Properly executed mob dispersals rarely require action in self-defence. Lack of watchfulness and information, permitting forces to get mixed up with crowds, and inadequate or no provision of standby forces, have been among the causes which led to members among crowds throwing stones, soda water bottles, knives, acid bulbs, boiling water, chilly powder and even small country bombs at police forces. When this situation had been allowed to occur and the split-up force is in danger of being overwhelmed, the need

arises for opening fire to save one's own life. Even clumsier mistakes had followed in some cases of this type—such as the opening of fire by other men of the police force without specific orders, on hearing sound of shots elsewhere on the field—because of poor leadership and absence of prior instruction. This is the poorest type of mob handling and is to be condemned. Such a situation occurs when junior or irresponsible police officers are on the task of mob control and are not sure either of their own powers under the Cr.P.C. or of the support they might receive from their superiors. It is the duty of every senior police officer to educate junior officers to ensure that they are aware of their powers to use minimum force to disperse a mob and of the support they will be given.

VIII. Information on the spot.

Specially selected mufty constables in groups should be made to go about affected localities in civilian dress fitting the occasion and the surroundings, so that they can mingle with the crowd and gather information about the state of feeling existing before, during and after the police action. They (and the S.B. personnel) should try to secure copies of pamphlets and leaflets (or precis thereof) and substance of inflammatory speeches made by the leaders of the mob. They should

also be directed to arrange surveillance of specific persons of the locality who are believed to be active instigators and leaders, so that action under section 151 Cr.P.C. can be taken against them sufficiently early, if necessary. These men should be entrusted with the duty of observing and reporting on possible hide-outs and arms dumps, controlled by trouble-makers. Places from where trouble-makers can make sallies, cutting off police forces and damaging their vehicles, and alternate routes so that in case of road blocks put up by the mob, the police can come out, should also receive the attention of the observer group. A careful study of the localities by these men and a discussion by the senior police officer with them and his junior officers over a map before an action, would avert many surprises on the scene. The location of power sub-stations, telephones, etc., are also points on which information should be brought by these observers to the senior police officers. At the conference before action commences, junior officers should be told clearly of the important features of topography and there should be no mistake or misconception about what is expected of junior officers after arriving at the scene. A proper choice of parking places is essential for police vehicles, and their protection should be ensured by means of guards. These places

should be chosen with an eye on their vulnerability and the possibility of vehicles being attacked and destroyed by country-made bombs and other missiles being thrown on them.

During action it should be the duty of the observers to make proper mental and written notes of persons actively seen in the mob as well as their actions and weapons carried by them. They should note first mentally, and then in writing, names of independent persons who have witnessed what was going on and whose evidence would subsequently be got for purposes of proceeding with the rioting cases in Court.

IX. Hints on Close Quarter Battle Tactics.

The qualities required of men chosen for close quarter battle and house searches are *the ability* to handle TMC, grenades, tear gas, batons, or revolvers efficiently, *the confidence* and the resolve to kill, *quickness of reaction* to unexpected situations and sounds, offensive spirit, the proper *use of cover* and the *resolve to spring a surprise* on the enemy rather than receive one from the enemy. An innocent looking small house in a respectable locality has often come up as the hide-out of a set of desperadoes, and it is only persons who are properly trained in close quarter battle who

are competent to go anywhere near such a place to effect an arrest. The senior police officer who lets untrained men and junior officers tackle a problem of this type is guilty of the grossest error.

X. Formalities after Mob Dispersal.

Mob dispersal should be followed by the immediate rendering of first aid. Procedure requires the holding of an enquiry by the Magistrate of the division or a superior Magistrate after a mob dispersal by opening fire. The police are not expected to conduct a parallel investigation but Gazetted Police officers may hold a preliminary investigation. In that case, they should lay at the disposal of the Magistrate all materials got by them. The associating of Gazetted Police officers at the magisterial enquiry is not forbidden, but it would be proper for concerned officers not to associate themselves with the enquiry except as witnesses.

XI. General

I trust that in the foregoing I have succeeded in giving as complete a picture as possible of the problem of crowd and mob control by the police. I feel that though all aspects have been touched by me in the foregoing, that a lot more could still be said in amplification of each point. For example, the one or two paragraphs of material regarding the festival crowd

that you find here, takes usually a sizable volume of about 50 pages when amplified into a working scheme. My aim has been only to put forth certain useful ideas—leaving it to you all to amplify and modify them according to varying circumstances and local conditions. A final suggestion I would, however, like to make, and that is, that you should practise these ideas on the parade ground, again and again, with your junior officers and men, so that they may know exactly what is expected of them and may not fail to act correctly when a real situation faces them.

Bibliography.

- (i) "Magisterial and Police Guide" by Mr. Justice P. N. Ramaswamy, I.C.S.
- (ii) Drill and Training Manual of the Madras State Police.
- (iii) "Indian Police" by J. C. Curry.
- (iv) Police Standing Orders of the Madras State Police.
- (v) "Riot Control Manual" of the New Jersey State Police, 1947.
- (vi) "Dispensing Tear Gas and Smoke at riots" by Maynard H. Finley.
- (vii) "Police Planning" by O. W. Wilson.

SOUTH ARCOT DISTRICT

BY

M. RAMDAS,

(Additional Superintendent of Police, Tiruchirapally)

This coastal district finds a place in the historical, religious and cultural developments of the South. In older times the Chola Empire flourished from the river Pennar (known also as the North Pennar) in the North to the Vellar in the South and the present South Arcot District formed a part of its territory. The early Sangham records call this part of the country Thondamandalam and in the literature of the Saivite philosophy, it is referred to as the Nadunadu. To-day it has shrunk to 4,200 sq. miles in extent and borders the Districts of North Arcot, Chingleput, Salem, Tiruchirapalli and Tanjore and also the new State of Pondicherry.

2. The changing fortunes of the various Kingdoms that flourished in South India and fell in course of time had, as elsewhere, left their impress on this district. In the early Christian era, this part of the country was under the suzerainty of the Chola Kings. There are references in the Sangam literature of the age of Karikala Chola (1st century A.D.) to the cultural impor-

tance of the Thondamandalam. With the rise of the Pallavas in the South, the whole of this district came under their reign, roughly in the time of Simhavishnu (about 600 A.D.) History records that during the reign of Narasimhavarman the great, also called Narasimha Varman I (630 A.D.), successful naval expeditions to Ceylon were undertaken from the ports of the present South Arcot District and these brought trade and plenty and importance to the district. During the time of the Pallavas, who ruled with Kanchipuram as their capital, Pataliputram (the present Cuddalore Town) became famous in the spheres of culture and religion. During the Middle Ages, there were a number of Palayagars and Chieftains, each ruling over his own Nadu or territory, and owing his allegiance to the great rulers, Cholas or Pallavas. The most important among them was perhaps Malayaman of Tirukoilur. The various expeditions of the Muslim rulers of the North did leave their mark in this part of the country. It is stated that during the expedi-

tion of Malik Kafur (1311) the famous temple at Chidambaram was plundered and the District considerably ravaged. The rise and fall of the Vizianagar Empire and the Nayagar Dynasty of Madurai also affected the political face of this district. Rajah Desingh of Gingee secured a prominent place in our history and our folk-lore. He is celebrated no less for his heroism and undaunted courage than for his steadfast loyalty and attachment for his friends. To-day the forts and palaces built on the hillocks at Gingee are the only reminders of the heroism and valour of that great king. These edifices are now well preserved and protected by the Indian Archaeological department.

3. In the field of religion, this district occupies a distinctly important position, for it was here that the great Savants of Saivism annihilated Nihilism, Buddhism and Jainism. During the reign of Asoka the Great (pre-Christian era), his missionaries propagated Buddhism and Kanchipuram became one of their strongholds. It was given to Manickavachagar to defeat the Buddhists. The Pallavas, believers in Jainism, when they came to the South, carried on proselytisation in this country. Pataliputram, the present Cuddalore Town, became a centre of learning and religious activities.

Thirunavukarasar, one of the four Apostles of Saivism, succeeded in putting an end to Jainism. Sundaramurthi Swamigal another Apostle of Saivism, was born in this district and was adopted by Lord Siva as his friend. Periapuranam, a great classic, giving out the legends of the Saivite Nayanmars contains picturesque descriptions of this district and the activities of the Jains. A number of Jains in the villages of Gingee and Tindivanam Taluks, and a great temple at Sithamur in Gingee Taluk, remain as evidence of this. It was also in this district that Maikandavar gave a concise shape to the great Saivasidhantha philosophy. Vedanta Desigar who gave a new orientation to the Vishistadvaita philosophy, flourished in Thiruvendipuram in Cuddalore Taluk. Ramalinga Vallalar, who propagated the gospel of peace and love, was born in this district and attained salvation at Vadalur in Vridhachalam Taluk. This place is now a place of pilgrimage for thousands on every Thai Pusam Day. Chidambaram, where the Lord of the Universe is believed to be doing His Cosmic dance, is another important place of this district. The various temples and relics that abound in this district are reminders of its past glory and evidence of its importance in the cultural and religious history of Tamilnad.

4. In the field of education, this district stole a march over others in the State when the first residential University of the State was started at Chidambaram. The Annamalai University, with clusters of beautiful buildings in its campus and providing for courses of studies under various faculties, with special emphasis on the Tamil language, literature and music, stands out as one of the premier institutions in the country.

5. Economically, this is a backward district. Gingee with its mountainous terrain, is, perhaps, the poorest of the Taluks. The cultivation of dry crops, paddy and commercial crops like sugarcane and cotton and casuarina form the agricultural mainstay of the district. In several villages, the weaving of cloth, particularly the lungi variety, is one of the avocations of the people. Irrigation is mostly from tanks and small reservoirs in the rivers. Lift irrigation is also fairly common. Fishing and collection of salt are some of the professions of the people living in the coastal villages. There are no major industrial undertakings in the district except the Sugar Factory run by Messrs Parry & Co., at Nellikuppam. Thanks to the policy of the Government to bring up the economic standard of the country. Block development Schemes are now in progress in many of the Taluks.

People have taken maximum advantage of the rural electrification scheme, and, to-day, lift irrigation is done in many parts of the district with the help of electric pumps. The one good fortune that this district derived in recent times was the discovery of lignite in Neiveli. The day is certainly not far off when the whole area will be busy as a beehive, with clattering machinery digging deep into the bowels of the earth for lignite, and with the noise of plants manufacturing chemical manures, ceramics etc. Besides these, construction is underway for bridging the Pennar river near Villupuram. Another such want has recently been fulfilled by the Coleroon bridge near Chidambaram. The electrification of the Villupuram-Madras Railway track is also in the offing. A great future thus awaits the people of this district in the not-distant future.

6. Prior to the Reforms introduced in 1816, policing in this district was in the hands of Palayagars and Kavalgars. Even the Thalayaris and Village Police Officers appointed under the Reforms were found to be unequal to their duties and in 1859-1860, therefore, the whole State was reorganised as it is at present. The reorganised system actually came into being in this district in 1860.

7. In 1928, there were 7 Police circles, 36 stations and 14 Out-posts with a strength of 1 Dt. Supdt. of Police, 2 Subdivisional Officers, 9 Inspectors (including Armed Reserve and Prosecuting Inspectors), 48 S. Is., 110 H. Cs. and 743 P. Cs. There followed a reorganisation in 1942. Before this reorganisation, the Armed Reserve consisted of 1 S.M.A.R., 2 Sergeants, 10 Head Constables and 101 P. Cs. Since then the strength was increased to 5 platoons consisting of 4 sections each and a Headquarter platoon. The strength accordingly became 1 S.M.A.R., 6 Sergeants, 25 H. Cs. 25 Naiks, 24 L. NKs and 267 P. Cs. The district strength also was reorganised and two more Sub-Divisions were formed at Tindivanam and Chidambaram. The strength of the Taluk Police became on reorganisation, 11 Inspectors, 54 Sub-Inspectors, 131 Head Constables and 974 Police Constables.

8. Subsequently on 1-11-55, consequent on the merger of the prohibition staff with the Police department, 12 new Police Stations, 4 Out-posts and 2 circles were formed in addition. Posts of a Subdivisional Officer at Vridhachalam and one Personal Assistant to the Supdt. of Police were sanctioned on 1-10-55. The present strength of the district after these changes, is 1 Supdt. of Police, 1 Personal Assistant, 5 Subdivi-

sional Officers, 13 Inspectors, 84 Sub-Inspectors, 171 Head Constables and 1274 Police Constables. The strength of the Armed Reserve was also increased and now stands at 1 Reserve Inspector, 6 Sergeants, 5 H.Ms., 29 H.Cs. and 325 Police Constables.

9. From the Police point of view, this district cannot be said to be heavy in regard to the graver forms of crime. Murders are very few and one reason could be that the people are timid and the villagers unsophisticated. Generally speaking, most of the crimes are committed by local criminals, Irulars, Jogis, Padayachis and Veppur Parayas. The last named trace their ancestry to the syces under the rulers of Gingee. They commit all forms of crime, particularly cattle thefts. In order to rehabilitate these notorious criminals, a criminal settlement was started in 1913 in Aziznagar in the Vridhachalam Taluk. 1377 acres of reserve forest were given for cultivation, and, in due course, cottage industries like weaving, mat-making carpentry, blacksmithy and leather industries were started. Till recently this was administered by the Police department and now it is administered by the Labour department. With the repeal of the Criminal Tribes Act in 1947, several of these settlers left the settlement and only about 1300 now remain as voluntary settlers.

10. Koonisampet (Pondy State) and Mariankuppam. (Porto Novo) are the home towns of the notorious tribe of Kepmaris, otherwise called Thogainalai Koravars, who have won country-wide attention as bank-counter thieves. Depredations by wandering gangs and criminals of bordering districts are also very common. The Koravars of Verayur in North Arcot district, the Veppanthattai Koravars of Trichy district, the Mariamman Koil Koravars of Tanjore district and the criminal Padayachis of Thenmur are found to be operating here incessantly. not to mention the Temple burglars of Tanjore district. The notorious Vaduvarpatti Koravars of Ramanathapuram district have also tried their hand here. The existence of the Pondy State, which affords facilities for squandering money on drinks and for disposal of property, is perhaps, one of the reasons that attract these itinerants. With the coming in of modern facilities, thefts of electrical materials and engine pumps have also become common. Another form of crime that confronts the Police is the theft of materials and valuables from temples and these are usually attributed to the criminals of the neighbouring Tanjore district where such forms of thefts are common.

11. A unique distinction this district achieved in the matter of prevention of crime was the organisation of Village Vigilance Committees, for the first time in the State and this was in no small measure due to the great imagination of the then Dt. Supdt. of Police, Sri V. Rajagopala Thamban. Today, this system of public co-operation has been acclaimed as the best and is adopted in all districts.

12. Besides the arduous task of police work in all its aspects, the police of the district are combating prohibition crime. What with the Pondy State and its enclaves being a wet area, affording facilities for drinking and smuggling of liquor, the police are having a strenuous time in tackling this class of crime. The various development schemes and projects are bound to bring in their wake, newer tasks and it is hoped that the police of this district will grapple with them with cheer and enthusiasm.

Saliva analysis in Crime

In Birmingham, during last November, the guilt of a person who had tried to obtain money by means of threatening letters was established through saliva analysis? (A chemist from the West Midland forensic science laboratory obtained specimens of saliva from the flaps of envelopes in which the threatening letters had been sent. Saliva

POLICE PARTICIPATION IN VILLAGE DEVELOPMENT WORKS

(Translation of a broadcast talk in Tamil delivered on 8—1—1958 by Sri C. V. Narasimhan, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Special Police Establishment, Madras—Reproduced with permission from A.I.R., Authorities).

Ten years have rolled by after the attainment of Independence by our country. During this period our leaders and administrators have been full of talk about the five-year plans for the development of our nation. Before Independence the natural resources in our land were not fully developed by the then Government which was mainly concerned with the collection of revenue and the maintenance of law and order to facilitate such collection. One of the early measures undertaken by the people's Government after it came to power was to set up a Planning Commission for the country and entrust it with the responsibility for framing development plans for the country as a whole taking into account the natural resources available and the needs of the country on the agricultural, industrial and economic fronts. The First Five-Year Plan was put into effect in July 1951.

Improvement of irrigational facilities, establishment of heavy industries, development of hydro-electric power, improvement of the general standard of living in the country by increasing the facilities and comforts available to an average villager in his daily life are some of the broad groups into which five-year plans could be divided. Construction of a huge dam, development of hydro-electric power, establishment of heavy industries etc., are schemes involving heavy expenditure and are conceived on a large scale based on expert technical knowledge connected with the matters covered by them. Such portions of the development plans are physically seen and felt only in certain parts of the country depending on their location. To an average villager these schemes have no real significance or meaning in the sense that he has no scope or opportunity to know them well or understand them. To some extent he forms an idea of them by reading the news in the dailies or hearing the speeches of Ministers, Government Officials etc., in public meetings. It is only such portions of the development plans as are directly related to the improvement of living conditions in vil-

lages that have a real meaning and tangible significance to the villagers in the country. Our country is essentially a land of villages. It is estimated that there are about 5,60,000 villages in the country with a total population of about 30 crores. Importance of village development schemes in such a country is very obvious and hardly needs any emphasis.

An important principle that is strictly adhered to in all village development plans is that the Government will not by themselves shoulder the full responsibility for the implementation of the village development plans, but will only help the villagers by varying degrees of association with them to help themselves. The villagers are encouraged to co-operate and pool their resources of money and human labour to get through the development works for the benefit of their village. The Government machinery figures in this picture only to the extent of providing a portion of the financial and other material assistance required for the execution of such works. Laying roads to interior villages connecting them with main bus routes, sinking drinking water wells, establishment of rural dispensaries, construction of houses for the poorer sections of the village community, construction of village schools and community halls for the common use

of all the villagers, establishment of village libraries, fixing street lights, construction of latrines with due observance of hygienic principles, providing assistance to the village agriculturists in the matter of securing high quality seeds and manure for increasing the output of food crops in the village, etc., are some of the various items of village development works undertaken in the village development plans. At present these plans cover only certain portions of the rural parts of the country. It is expected that such development schemes would be covering all the villages in the country by the end of the Second Five-Year Plan which commenced in 1956.

In the implementation of village development schemes several departments of the Government take a direct part. The District Collectors and their revenue subordinates are mainly responsible for the implementation of these plans in their respective charges. The departments of Public Health, Medicine, Education, etc., are associated with the implementation of the plans at all levels. It was the peculiarly unfortunate lot of the Police Department that they had no place, direct or indirect, in the implementation of these plans right from their inception. The changed set-up in the Government of the country after Independence did not result in any

material change in the nature of duties expected of a policeman. It was a matter of extreme regret for him that he could not associate himself in anyway with the development plans which were fast enveloping the country as a whole. This unfortunate position of the policemen was realised and specific steps were taken to remove this source of regret and disappointment for the policemen for the first time in the former Hyderabad State in 1954. The successful implementation of the development plans for a village require discipline, unity and co-operation among all the villagers of the area. Since these qualities form the very fundamental for the police department, it was felt by the Government of Hyderabad that by associating policemen with the villagers in the actual execution of these plans, these qualities could be inculcated in the villagers as well, to their ultimate benefit. A scheme was therefore introduced in certain districts of Hyderabad in November 1954, whereby a particular village in each district was adopted by the police of the district as their own village and the policemen associated themselves fully with the actual execution of the development works in that village. Policemen detailed on this job put their heart and soul in their work and very soon proved that they could get round the villagers to act together in close co-operation

and achieve material benefits for their village in the shape of improved amenities for general village life in different ways. The scheme proved such a success that within a year i.e., in 1955 the Government of Hyderabad extended it to several other districts.

The success achieved in Hyderabad State was a pointer to the other States. In October 1956 this matter was discussed at a meeting at the Madras Secretariat in which the Inspector-General of Police and some other senior Police Officers conferred with the Home Secretary. It was decided during this meeting that one village in each district should be adopted by the Police of the district for associating the police with the execution of development works in the village. This scheme was inaugurated on the 1st of November 1956 in all the districts of Madras State. While selecting villages for this purpose care was taken to avoid villages with factions and villages which were relatively in a better position and better developed than others. Laying of roads, construction of houses for Harijans, construction of community halls, fixing street lights etc., were some of the works that were undertaken by the policemen in association with the villagers. In the actual execution of the work, the unity, oneness of purpose, discipline

and co-operation shown by the policemen made a deep impression on the villagers and encouraged them further to associate themselves actively with the development of their village.

Pappinaickenpatti, an interior village with 73 houses and a total population of 424, was selected for this purpose in Srivilliputhur Taluk of Ramanathapuram District. Arrangements were made for the deputation of 50 policemen from Sivakasi Armed Reserve, 6 miles from Pappinaickenpatti, to go to the village every day and take part in the execution of the development works allotted to the village. The policemen carried their own food from their lines and returned to their lines after their work in the village was over for the day. It was strictly enforced that the presence of the policemen in the village was not a source of nuisance or hindrance to the villagers in anyway. Throughout their period of work in the village the policemen were under the charge of a responsible police officer. To ensure proper co-operation between the villagers and the policemen a liaison committee with ten village elders was formed. This committee functioned very well and arranged for the actual association

of the villagers with the execution of work by having convenient turns among themselves. The policemen succeeded in laying about a mile-long road and connected the village with the main road within a short time. A children's park was constructed near the village school. A well-planned Harijan Colony with 10 houses was constructed out of a loan given for the purpose by the Government and the colony was handed over by the Police to the Harijans of the village in July 1957. The scheme proved a complete success in this village and provided a lot of satisfaction for the policemen who took part in it and for the villagers who benefited by it.

The opportunity given in such schemes for the active participation of the policemen with the development plans in our country has removed a longstanding cause for regret and disappointment for the policemen. Such participation by policemen in village development work makes them feel satisfied and happy that they too along with others are "building the nation" and are contributing their share for the growth of our Welfare State. What is more, it helps the growth of proper relationship between the police and the public.

CO-EXISTENCE ON OUR ROADS

BY

S. M. DIAZ, I. P. S.

(Superintendent of Police, Madurai Urban)

The other day I was reading an article about Panch Shila, which lays down the principles for peaceful co-existence of nations. It then occurred to me that what we need more at the moment in our country is a different and more elementary type of co-existence, a happy co-existence of all types of road-users on our roads.

2. The basic issue here is, 'to whom does the road belong?' The pedestrian feels that in a free country he has as much right to use the centre of the road as the motorist. But if this right is to be granted there is no reason why the motorist should not be allowed to climb on to pavements and this naturally would be attended with disastrous results. Even rationally speaking, if the road were for the exclusive use of the pedestrian, it could have been constructed as a footpath. Similarly if it were meant only for the cyclist or cartmen, it could have been laid as just a cycle lane or cart track. The modern broad asphalt or cement concrete road is intended to take on all types of traffic each in its own place

and according to its own fashion. The road does not belong exclusively to any one group but to all, to be used for their needs in accordance with certain reasonable regulations, consistent with the safety and well-being of all.

3. The pedestrians on our modern roads in towns have pavements or side-walks for their exclusive use. Where these are provided, pedestrians should use them and where there is no pavement they should use the sides of the road, preferably the right side. They should not amble along in the middle of the road. Yes, this is a free country, but they should realise that the liberty of one individual stops where another man's nose begins. The next point of importance relating to pedestrians is that they should cross the road only at pedestrian crossings where signs are provided. Elsewhere, if the road is broad they should look right before they step on to the road, stop in the middle, look left and cross over. On narrower roads the idea is to look right, left and again right and if still

road is clear to cross over in quick time. The line of crossing naturally shall be at right angles to the road. I used to teach mathematics in the old days and still remember that the shortest distance between two parallel lines is the perpendicular. Any crossing at odd angles or listless jay-walking exposes you to great risk. To educate pedestrians, besides instruction and propaganda, if the municipal administration of the town provide platform railings and pedestrian crossings at important junctions and other places, this will be very helpful. They have done this now in Madurai.

4. Cyclists naturally come on next in the list of priority among road-users. For this category of road-users, if exclusive lanes on the sides of the road could be provided, this will be ideal. Parliament street in Delhi is an example of what I mean. On other broad roads cycle lanes marked in white paint helps. Cycle traffic confined in one direction on each side of the road to such lanes, marked parallel to the side walks, has the additional advantage of providing a moving barrier between the road and the pedestrians on the pavements. Where cycle lanes are not provided, cyclists should invariably ride single file. Cyclists riding in twos and threes are about the greatest menace on the roads. Cyclists should also learn

and use road signals properly. When turning road corners or going in from side-roads into a main road, they should exercise special care. Cycle rickshaws are even worse than cycles in that they do not have a proper rear vision. The drivers of such vehicles, wherever they exist, have to be specially instructed on the rules of the road.

5. Motorists are, by and large, the most important road-users. Effective speed control, keeping to the left of the road, overtaking by the right, proper use of traffic signals, and generally physical fitness and concentration on the job on hand will normally ensure safe driving. The speed merchant is a real monster on our town roads. I am reminded of the traffic Policeman on an American highway who stopped a big red sports car for over-speeding. The father of the family, a responsible person was at the wheel, but obviously he was in a holiday mood. The officer did not like to spoil their picnic and so he let him off with the warning "Take it easy—If you go on as you do, you won't—last long". Later, a passing motorist hailed the Traffic Policeman and asked him if he had booked the big red sports car. "No", said the officer, "I hated to spoil their party". "It is a pity you did not", said the motorist, "I saw you stop them and then I passed that car again".

some miles on. It still makes me feel sick in my stomach. The car was all folded up like an accordion—The colour was about all there was left. They were all dead except one of the kids—and he wouldn't reach the hospital alive". It makes me sick in my stomach too, to recall it. It is best to realise, before it is too late, that high speed in a car puts a viciously unjustified responsibility on its brakes and on the human reflexes of the driver and in an instant turns a docile luxury into a mad bull elephant.

6. But even at a moderate speed failure to take certain elementary precautions results in a large number of accidents. While turning into a main road from a side-road if the motorist does not stop, listen, look around and then get into the main stream of traffic carefully, not only is he asking for trouble but he is going to give a lot of other innocent road-users a whole heap of trouble too. Similarly the rules about giving precedence to the traffic in the right at any road junction one ignores only at one's peril. Reckless overtaking at blind corners or turnings or at congested places have been known to cut short so many young and promising lives. Respectable men who would hate to be called murderers have by their rash and happy-go-lucky behaviour on the roads have spelt death

ruin and worse to so many innocent persons. I wish they stop for a moment and think things over—if in all this mad rush and recklessness—they are not gambling a few seconds, against blood, agony and sudden death!

7. While on city roads speed and failure to observe the rules of the road are the cause of accidents, on the open road, if the reason for the mishap is not over-speeding, it is very probably "nodding at the wheel". Physical condition of the driver is as important a pre-requisite for safe driving as the condition of the vehicle. Both should be tested periodically for efficiency and condition. Both should be checked up before going on the road. If the driver is tired or sleepy or not feeling fit, it is best to change over or postpone the journey. The number of gruesome accidents I have seen on the roads on account of the driver sleeping off for just a second, is legion. In one particular case, a tired bus driver had a heavy lurch and started out on the road. In about half an hour's time he fell off to sleep at the wheel and hit a tamarind tree and as he was pressing the accelerator at the time, a cat branch tore off the entire right side of the bus killing five on the spot and injuring a dozen. If a driver who did not feel tired when he started, suddenly feels drowsy,

it is better for him to stop the vehicle and sleep at least for 5 minutes on the wheel and then start afresh.

8. All these various road-users have to use the road for their respective purposes and use it well as gentlemen will, without causing hardship to others. To ensure that such happy co-existence on the road exists, it is necessary to ensure a certain identity of interest is created among all road-users. We are all familiar with the new passenger who tries to get into a Railway compartment and who is resisted by all those who are already in. But once he is in, all of them become friends and there is an identity of interest. I wish we could think of the road as one long never-ending Railway compartment in which all road-users are passengers with an identity of interest among themselves.

9. There are certain other helpful things which could be done to improve the traffic position. Indiscriminate parking of vehicles, particularly lorries, on our roads should be stopped. In towns this could be done only by providing lorry stands and regulating hours of loading and unloading. On the open roads they should be instructed to park well away from the flow of the main traffic. All towns should have proper stands for taxis, carts and cycle-rickshaws. All road junctions should

be properly laid out with roundabouts, platform railings and pedestrian crossings and manned sufficiently by competent policemen. Electrically operated traffic signals will help to minimise man power, but the uniformed traffic policemen it is, that ultimately has to enforce the law. One-way traffic on certain roads and one side parking on most roads will help to regulate traffic and relieve congestion. On broad two-way roads central parking may be attempted. But all drivers should be conversant with road safety regulations and there should be policemen about to guide and pull up. The traffic department generally should have conveniences such as traffic umbrellas for static duties and fast moving vehicles for mobile duties and propaganda vans for educative work. Besides speed traps and stationary checks for overloads, it should be possible for flying squads of traffic men to chase and book offenders. Visitation of immediate police action will be a powerful deterrent.

10. The Highways Department and the Municipalities could help substantially by a long-term planning of road improvement. A widening and nationalisation of all roads and construction of suitable islands should be a must in all plans for road development. Placing of prominent and useful signboards, also

helps. Overbridges, under-bridges and by-pass roads are also most useful at difficult points such as level crossings, to reduce traffic congestion.

11. Over and above all these, propaganda and education of the public about traffic laws and road safety regulations are really the most important item of work. In Madurai and Coimbatore students of schools and colleges have been helping us a good deal in this work. In 1956 in both towns a Traffic Week was celebrated on local initiative with useful results. This year again on Inspector-General's direction we had a grand traffic week celebration in Madurai during the 3rd week of July. Speaking at the inaugural function on the 20th July, the Chief Minister called for systematic propaganda among the masses, particularly

through the medium of films etc., to educate them on road sense. This has to be sustainedly done.

12. In fact safety education, particularly in respect of road safety, has to be made a subject of study in all schools and colleges and other institutions. The staff of Transport Companies should be given weekly instructions, oral and visual, on road safety regulations. In all schools senior students and junior teachers should be made to do practical work in regulating traffic particularly in front of their own schools. This will enable them to understand the problem better and educate others. If all these means are adopted with zeal by all concerned, happy co-existence of all road-users on the roads will not be a mere dream but will become a reality.

More Statistics

In 1956, in the State of Madras, about 80 thefts were committed per day; cognizable crime increased by 7% and grave crime by 11.71%, over the figures for 1955; crime against property and person is heaviest with reference to the population in Chingleput, Madurai Urban, Madurai North and Tirunelveli districts, and in the matter of murders, Coimbatore tops the list, and Salem district comes a close second;

One death per day, occurred somewhere on the roads of the State on account of rashness and negligence of drivers of motor vehicles, and the number of traffic accidents in Madras city is about 10 per day, with one proving fatal, each week.

NEWS AND VIEWS

I

TRAFFIC WEEK IN MADRAS CITY

BY

R. K. SUKUMARAN, I.P.S.

(Dy. Commissioner of Police, Traffic & Licensing, Madras City)

The Traffic Police of Madras celebrated the Traffic Week from 22-8-1958 to 28-8-1958. A new feature of the invitations issued this year was the insertion on each page of certain diagrams with catchwords pointing out to the common errors committed by motorists and pedestrians.

The idea behind this celebration is the realisation by the people and the officials of the seriousness of this important subject of Road Traffic. It is only now that people are slowly realising that automobile accidents result primarily from human inefficiency. Safe transportation conduces to efficient functioning of Government in every sphere and progress. Till now every one has been rather indifferent towards loss of life and property from automobile accidents.

During the Traffic Week in the city public meetings were held at seven different centres. The celebrations were inaugurated by the Governor of Madras at a public

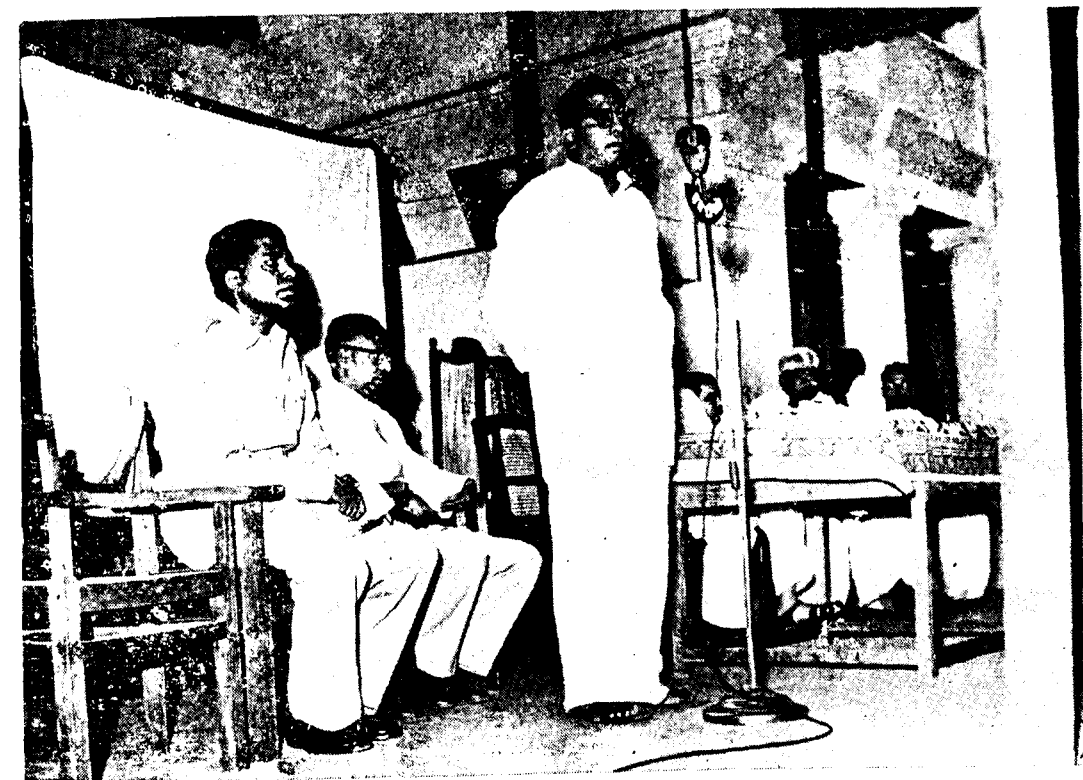
meeting in the Rajarathnam Stadium, Pudupet. The Commissioner of Police, Sri F. V. Arul, I.P., welcomed the gathering and the Governor requested the public to realise the importance of traffic safety and to take steps to reduce accidents and improve traffic flow.

The second meeting was held in the Presidency College, in order to mobilise the co-operation of the students, the future citizens of India, in this civic responsibility. Owing to inclement weather the meeting had to be held in a hall which limited the strength of the audience to about 500. Sri M. Bakthavatsalam, Home Minister, Government of Madras, presided and Sri K. Vinayagam, M.L.A., Dr. Balakrishna Nair, Principal, Presidency College, Mr T. Chengalvarayan, Advocate and Mrs. T. Ananthanayaki, M.L.A. were the speakers.

Meetings were also held at Thiagaraya College, Doveton High School



The Hon'ble Chief Minister at the Traffic Exhibition at Madhurai.



The Hon'ble Minister for Transport speaking at the Traffic Week function at Madhurai on 22-7-1958

and in the compound of the Office of the Director of Medical Services. There was good response from the citizens in this continuous drive for better civic and road sense. On the concluding day, Sri S. A. Aiyaswami Chetty, City Sessions Judge, presided and he paid a tribute to the efficiency of the Madras Traffic staff, particularly to their fairness while prosecuting offenders under the Madras Motor Vehicles Act before him while he was the Chief Presidency Magistrate. Sri T. Chengal Rao, Dy. Director, State Transport and Sri V. T. Rangaswami Ayyangar, the former Public Prosecutor, also addressed the gathering. Sri R. K. Sukumaran, the Deputy Commissioner of Police, Traffic and Licensing, in proposing a vote of thanks, emphasised the point that the traffic problem was one that concerned every citizen.

During the celebration of the week, pictures on "Traffic Safety" and "Kerb Drill" were exhibited by the staff of the British Information Bureau under the guidance of its officer, Mr J. R. Boron, at four centres.

During the week both in the mornings and in the evenings A.C.C. and N.C.C. boys went out in procession carrying placards on Road Traffic Safety. They also distributed small booklets on the subject which were printed in Tamil and English at the Government Press. The celebrations proved to be an unqualified success in the city, with very great public co-operation forthcoming.

II

TRAFFIC WEEK IN MADURAI

BY

SRI D. KRISHNAN, B.Sc.,
(Dy. Superintendent of Police, Madurai Town)

The Traffic Week in Madurai was celebrated in July 1958. In 1956 also Madurai had celebrated a Traffic Week, with the participation of Students, and since then the Students' Social Education Council, Madurai, had helped in carrying on Road Sense Propaganda in the city and had rendered themselves useful to the general public, particularly, during the many festivals of this temple city.

2. A preliminary meeting of leading citizens of Madurai was held on 5-7-1958 at the Municipal Council Hall, Madurai, under the presidency

of the Municipal Chairman, Madurai, to concert measures for the celebrations. The co-operation of the Heads of Educational institutions, Transport Operators, the Rotary Club, the Press, the Chamber of Commerce, the municipal authorities and leading citizens and officials was readily forthcoming and a celebrations committee was formed at this meeting. The arrangements were finalised at a subsequent meeting on 11-7-1958. The Celebrations Committee was headed by the District Collector and consisted of the Municipal Chairman (Vice-President), the Superintendent of Police, Madurai Urban (Secretary), the Deputy Superintendent of Police, Law and Order, Madurai and the President of the Students' Social Education Council (Joint Secretaries) and Sri Kannayiram, a leading Cricketer and a businessman (Treasurer) and 22 other members.

3. On 20-7-1958, our esteemed Chief Minister, Sri K. Kamaraj, who was passing through Madurai inaugurated the celebrations. On arrival, he was received by the District Collector, the Dy. Inspector-General of Police, Southern Range, Madurai, the Superintendent of Police, Madurai Urban and other members of the Celebrations Committee.

4. The Chief Minister declared the Traffic Exhibition open and

inaugurated the Traffic Week. In his address, he laid stress on the need to educate the public in Road Sense through the medium of films. The same evening, a colourful procession headed by caparisoned elephants and accompanied by the State Police Band and the boys and girls divisions of the N.C.C., the Boy Scouts, Students, Transport Workers from the T.V.S., contingents of the Traffic and Taluk Police, the Armed Reserve, and the M.S.P., was taken out from the Madurai College High School, through the important streets of the city carrying placards bearing Road Safety Slogans. The procession terminated at the Tilak Square in a public meeting at the end of which the huge gathering was entertained to a screening of Road Sense Films.

5. During the week, students of the Social Education Council assisted by the Traffic Police, carried on propaganda on Road Sense. Pamphlets and posters donated by the Rotary Club, the T.V.S. and other Transport Organisations were distributed to the public and exhibited on all vehicles and in prominent places of the City. Slides on Traffic Rules donated by Messrs Central Cinema were exhibited in all the Cinema Houses in all their shows. Public meetings were also held at the American College, Nirmala High School, St. Joseph's High School

Municipal High School, Ponnagarani and the Tamilnad Polytechnic to celebrate the Traffic Week. The State Minister for Transport, Sri V. Ramiah, presided over the meeting at the Nirmala High School on 22-7-1958. The Municipal authorities worked overtime to put up platform railings, pedestrian crossings etc., in the town and extended their wholehearted co-operation. They will be shortly laying out a stand for parking lorries, in addition.

6. On 26-7-1958, the final day, a mammoth procession of all types of vehicles started from the Mariam-men Teppakkulam passed through all

the Veli streets and terminated at the Tamkam grounds. At the open-air theatre there, an interesting variety show was held which was presided over by Sri R. Sundararajan, B.A., B.L., District Judge, Madurai, and prizes were distributed for the best actors by Srimathi Malathi Balasubramanyam. The celebrations drew large crowds and the co-operation from the citizens of Madurai was overwhelming. It is significant that during the week, as proudly announced by the Superintendent of Police, Madurai Urban, there was no traffic accident at all, and this naturally is a happy augury.

III

THE MADRAS STATE POLICE RIFLE AND REVOLVER MEET, 1958

The Madras State Police Shooting Championships were held at the Pallavaram Range on September 23 and 24, 1958, with the representatives of all the Police Districts of the State, the Special Armed Police, the Malabar Special Police and the Madras City Police taking part.

There was a very high standard of shooting in the rifle events. The All-India Mark of 1957 was bettered by two marksmen in Rifle Practice No. I and the All-India Marks of 1957 were equalled by two marksmen each in Rifle Practices Nos. II and III.

The Special Armed Police, who scored 61 points, were declared the State Champions. They were followed by Tanjore District with 30 points and Madurai Urban District with 25 points.

The prize for the best revolver shot was awarded to Sgt. Senkottaiyan of Tanjore District.

At the end of the events, Mr R. M. Mahadevan, Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Railways and C.I.D., Madras welcomed the Inspector-General of Police, Sri S. Balakrishna Shetty, and requested him

IV

BOOK REVIEW

"Principles of Criminology, Criminal Law and Investigation" by Sri R. Deb, B.A.(HONS), LL.B., Chief Law Instructor, Central Police Training College, Mount Abu."

"I have read Sri R. Deb's book on the 'Principles of Criminology, Criminal Law and Investigation' with great interest. Earlier, as Editor of the Madras Police Journal I had great pleasure in publishing extracts from it in the Journal. Extracts have also appeared in no less august a publication than the International Criminal Police Review with a note of appreciation from its Editor.

Sri Deb, Chief Law Instructor, Central Police Training Col-

lege, Mt. Abu, was a very well qualified member of the Special Branch of the Bengal and the several books on subjects. He is the author of a book of this kind, which is greatly impressed by the erudition and industry in compiling this volume may well be called a num opus. It should be most useful both to the Police Officer and in particular to trainees in the Colleges".

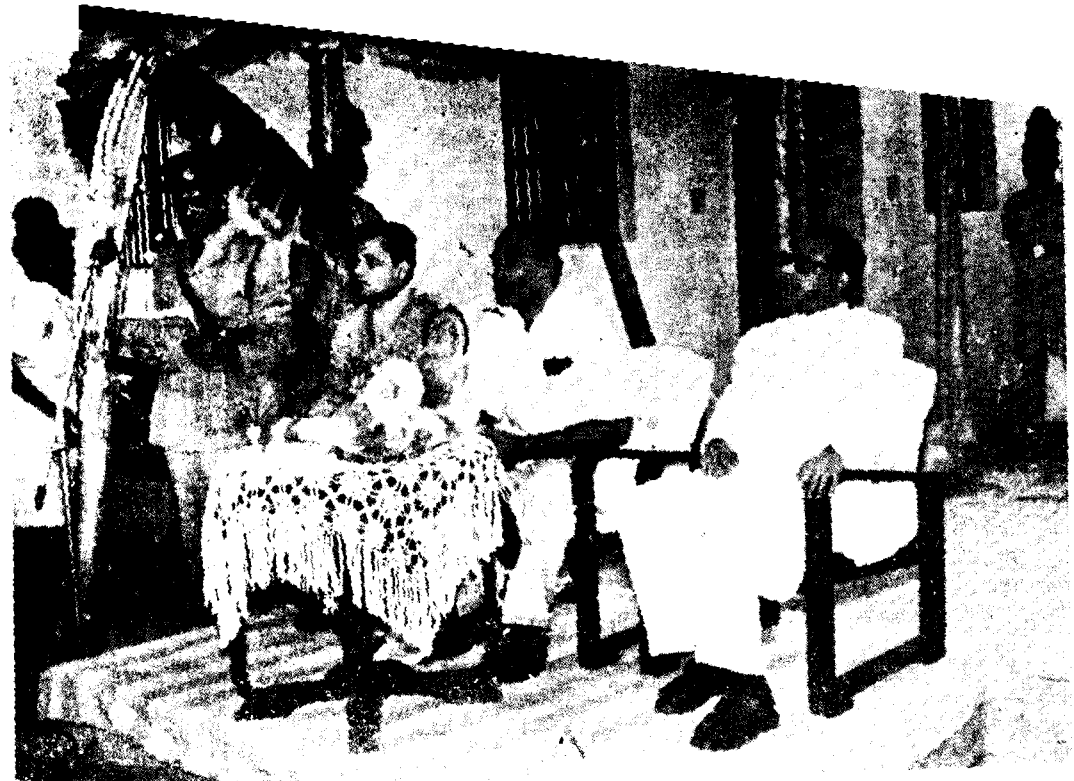
Sri H. G. C. BARBOZA, B.A., LL.B.

VI

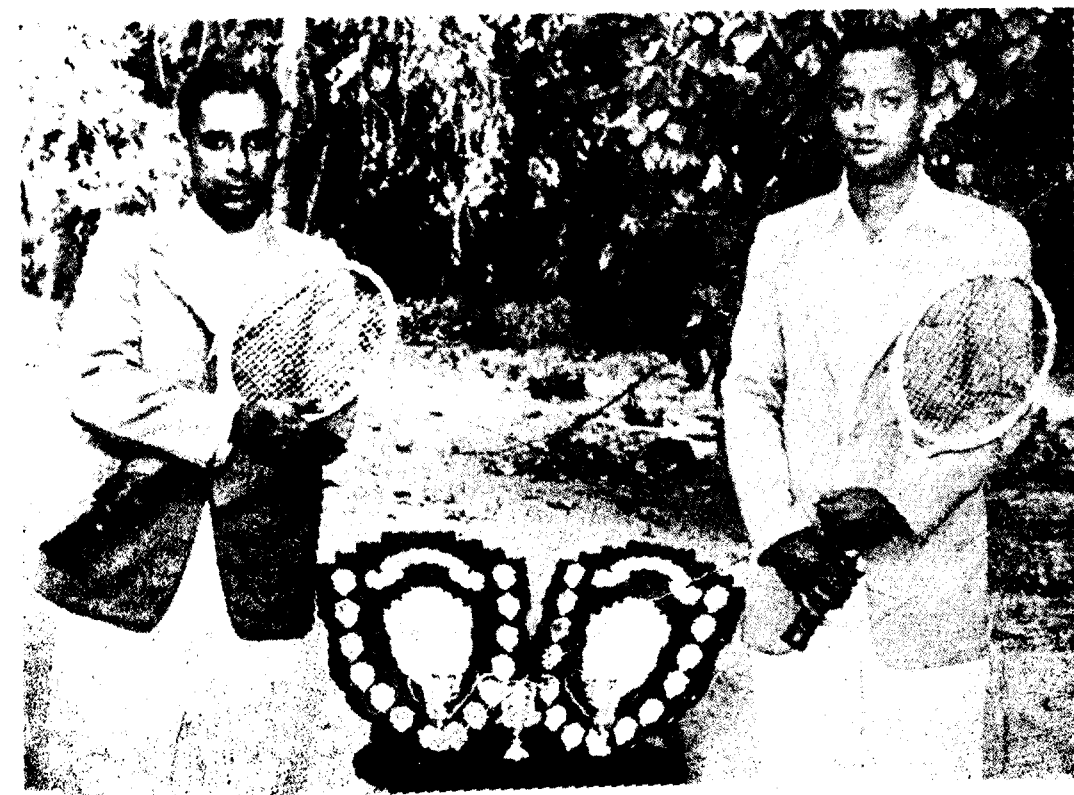
POLICE WELFARE WORK IN MADRAS STATE

Chingleput District:—An Ambar Charka Training Centre was opened in the A. R. Lines, St. Thomas Mount in December, 1957 by Sri M. Bakthavatsalam, Home Minister, Madras State. Twenty-four ladies are now under training and the centre has twelve Ambar Charkas. The yarn spun by these ladies is purchased by the Khadi Board. Each lady on an average about Rs. 15 per month. A photograph taken at the ceremony is published elsewhere.

2. A play-ground for the children of the Policemen was opened at St. Thomas Mount, in September 1957. A merry-go-round, sliding and other sporting equipment



Sri K. Radhakrishnan, I.P.S., Assistant Superintendent of Police, Tuticorin, reading the welcome address
WINNERS OF THE INTER-DEPARTMENTAL TENNIS TOURNAMENT HELD BY THE MADRAS COLLECTORATE RECREATION CLUB, IN 1958



Doubles:—Sri N. Krishnaswamy, M.A., I.P.S., Deputy Commissioner of Police (Crimes), Madras City, and Sri V. N. Srinivasa Rao, Sub-Inspector, Special Branch, C.I.D., Madras.
Singles:—Sri V. N. Srinivasa Rao, Sub-Inspector, Special Branch, C.I.D., Madras.

to give away the prizes. Mr. Balakrishna Shetty in his speech after the distribution of prizes, congratulated the winners on their splendid marksmanship and wished that they would keep up the same form at the All-India Meet also.

The results of the practices were:—

Rifle—Standing fire from 100 yds.

- (1) NK. 584 Chelliah (Tirunelveli Dt.) 82 points.
- (2) P. C. 1149 Sangu Servai (Ramanathapuram Dt.) 67 points.
- (3) L/NK. 1939 Ramaswamy (Salem Dt.) 64 points.

Rifle—Kneeling fire from 200 yds.

- (1) P. C. 915 Govindaswamy (S.A.P.) 92 points.
- (2) P. C. 854 Arunachalam (Madurai North Dt.) 92 points.
- (3) P. C. 445 Sabapathy (Salem Dt.) 88 points.

Rifle—prone fire from 300 yds.

- (1) Jem/K. Balakrishnan Nair (S.A.P.) 94 points.
- (2) NK. 323 Nasruddin (Madurai Urban Dt.) 94 points.
- (3) NK. 1301 Asirvatham (Coimbatore Dt.) 88 points.

Rifle—Snap-shooting:

- (1) C. H. M. Bhavani Sankar (S.A.P.) 12.
- (2) H. C. 1278 Krishnaswamy (Coimbatore Dt.) 9.
- (3) P. C. 1577 Aravamuthan (Tanjore Dt.) 9.

Revolver—25 yds. standing (in 10 seconds):

- (1) Jem. Subba Naidu (Madurai Urban Dt.) 80.
- (2) Reserve Inspr. N. Vetrivel (S. Arcot Dt.) 76.
- (3) Reserve Inspr. V. K. Pelli (Madras City Police) 70.

Revolver—Attack:

- (1) Sgt. Senkotiayan (Tanjore Dt.) 16.
- (2) Jem. Doraiswamy (Coimbatore Dt.) 14.
- (3) Ramalingam (M.C.P.) 14.

Revolver—battle—crouch position:

- (1) Sgt. Senkotiayan (Tanjore Dt.) 36.
- (2) Jem. K. Balakrishnan Nair (S.A.P.) 28.
- (3) S. I. Doraisingh (M.C.P.) 26.

Revolver—50 yds. prone:

- (1) Reserve Inspr. N. Vetrivel (S. Arcot Dt.) 58.
- (2) Jem. K. Balakrishnan Nair (S.A.P.) 54.
- (3) Hav. 840 Kanniappan (S.A.P.) 54.

The final position of the districts on the tabulated aggregate scores were:—(1) Special Armed Police, (2) Tanjore District, (3) Madurai Urban District, (4) Coimbatore District, (5) South Arcot District, (6) Madras City Police, (7) Ramanathapuram District, (8) Tirunelveli District, (9) Tiruchirapalli District, (10) Salem District, (11) Madurai North District, (12) M.S.P., (13) North Arcot District, (14) Chingleput District, (15) The Nilgiris District, (16) Kanyakumari District, and (17) Govt. Railway Police.

IV

THIRD LAW AND ORDER STATION FOR TUTICORIN TOWN

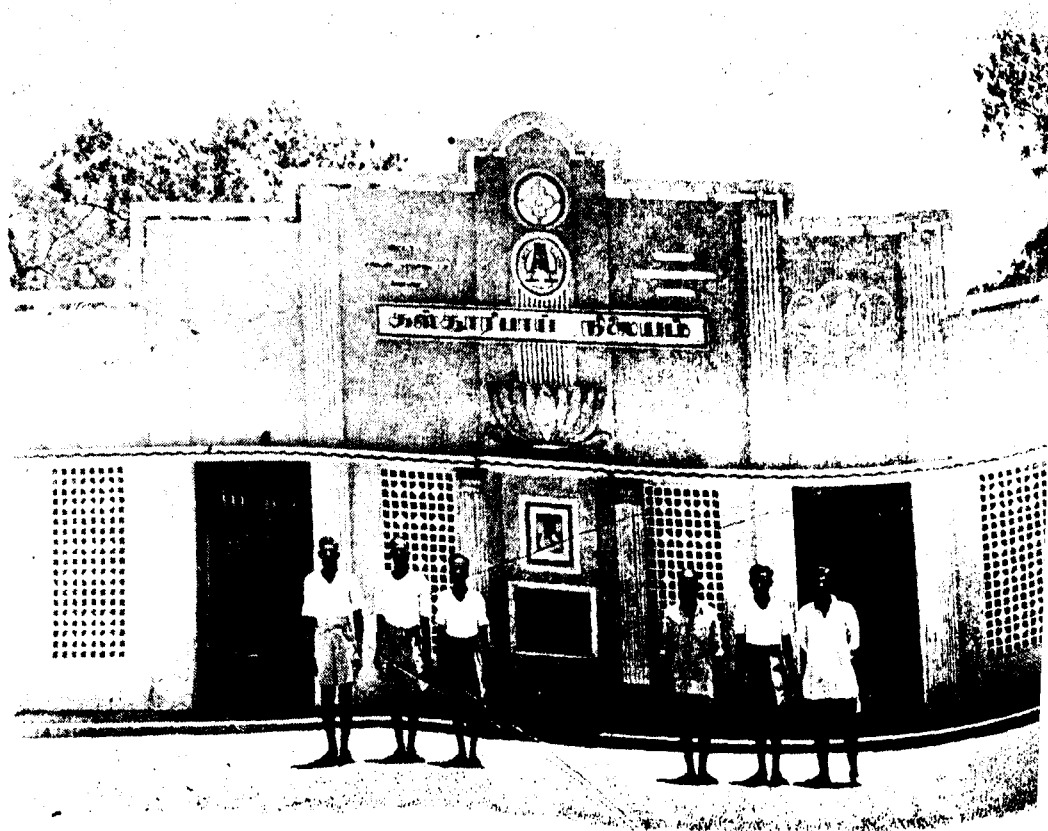
Tuticorin, a growing industrial town in Tinnevely District, has been having a steady increase in population from the last census and it is expected to touch a lakh and half, before the next census. The increase is mainly due to the employment opportunities in the town provided by the two spinning mills, the port, Salt industry in and around, the Chank and Pearl Fisheries, and the Boat building, Fishing, Coir and Fibre Industries. Proposals are underway for the expansion of the Tuticorin Port under the Second Five-Year Plan which will further increase the commercial importance of the town. With the steady growth in the population, and the commercial and political importance of the town it was felt necessary to open another Law and Order police station. Accordingly proposals were submitted to the Government for an additional police station and the

redistribution of the jurisdiction of the existing stations. The scheme was approved by the Government on 16-5-1958.

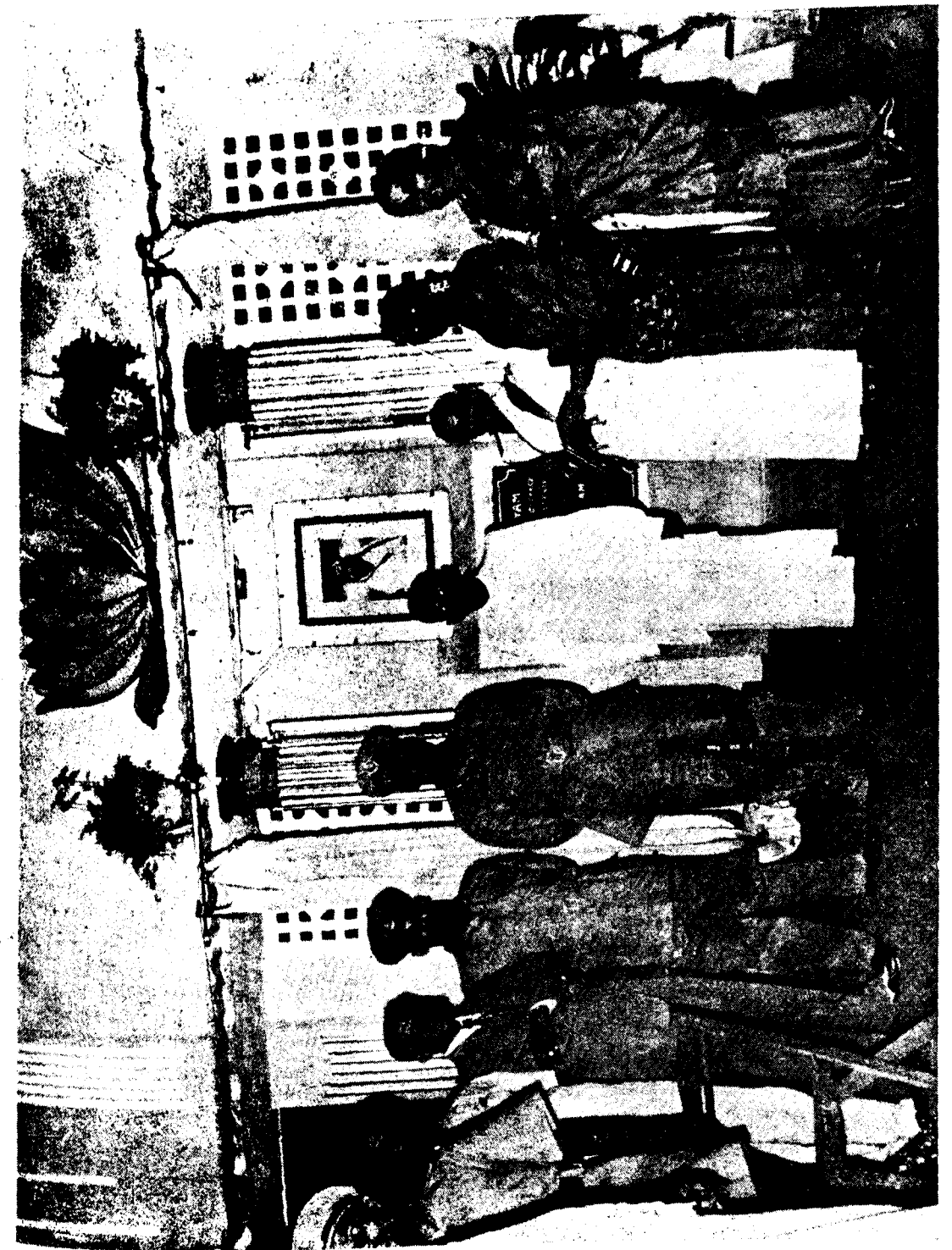
2. Accordingly a new station, Tuticorin North Station, was declared open on 16-6-1958 by Sri N. Krishnaswami, I.A.S., Collector of Tinnevely. Sri M. Balakrishna Menon, I.P., the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Southern Range, Madurai was also present on the occasion. The opening ceremony was celebrated in a solemn and impressive manner. The Collector of Tinnevely in his speech exhorted the people to lend their wholehearted assistance to the police in the maintenance of law and order and the prevention of crime. Sri K. S. murti, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Tinnevely also addressed the gathering.



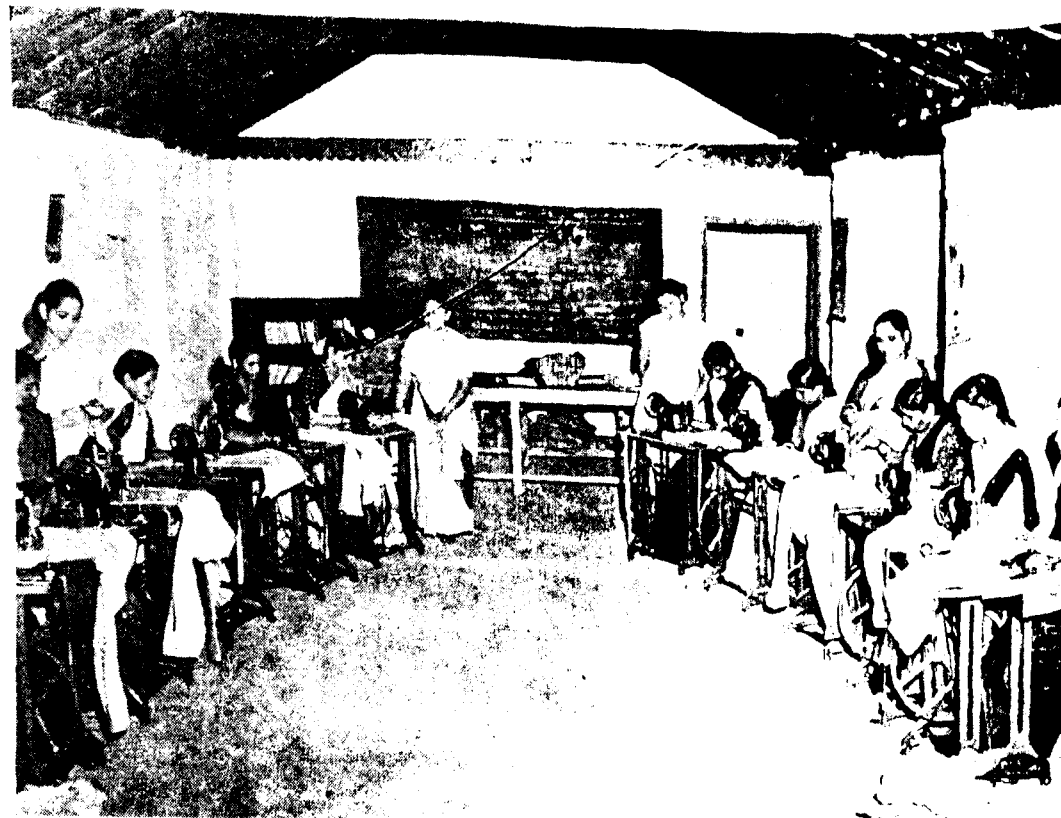
Opening of Ambar Charka Training Centre, Chingleput Dt.



" KASTURBA NILAYAM "
(Welfare Centre of North Arcot Dt. Police) and (The Policemen who built it)
L. to R.:—Raju Goundar, Govindaswamy, Annamalai, Yacob, Balaraman, Rathnam.



Photograph taken on the occasion of the opening of the Kasturba Nilayam, A. R. Lines, Vellore, by Sri M. Bakthavatsalam, Home Minister. Smt. Sarojini Varadappan, who presided, is second from right



Tailoring class in progress inside the Kasturba Nilayam. Some of the ladies are here seen stitching uniforms for the men. In the back-ground is the library of the Society

been provided. The play-ground was opened by Srimathi Mulk, wife of the Superintendent of Police, Chingleput. The children of the policemen, numbering about 280, are also given milk (made out of milk powder) at this centre.

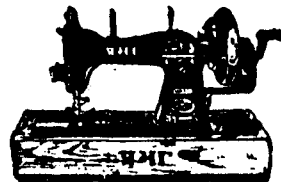
North Arcot District:

On 17-11-1956, a Society called "The North Vellore Women's Cottage Industrial Co-operative Society" (Registered No. Ind. 38) with 530 members and a paid-up share capital of Rs. 1,543 was inaugurated at the Armed Reserve Lines, Vellore, by the Chief Minister of Madras. The members of the Society are the wives of the Policemen of Vellore and the Ministerial staff of the District Police Office, North Arcot. In G.O. Ms. No. 778 dated 25-9-1957 of the Industries, Labour and Co-operation (Special Department), the Central Government and Government of Madras sanctioned to this Society a subsidy of Rs. 17,500 of which the entire amount of non-recurring expenditure of Rs. 4,300 and half of the recurring expenditure of Rs. 13,200, working to a total of Rs. 10,900, is borne by the Government of India. The grant was for the implementation of a scheme for giving training in Embroidery to 30 members and in mat-weaving to 20 members. The non-recurring grant included Rs. 4,300 for the putting up of a

suitable workshop for the said Society. The 30 Embroidery trainees and 20 mat-weaving trainees are paid monthly stipends of Rs. 15 and Rs. 10, respectively each from out of the funds sanctioned. The stipendiary system was inaugurated on 26-12-1957 and has been functioning regularly since then.

2. The men of the Armed Reserve, Vellore, made and burnt about 30,000 bricks in 1957. 12,000 of these bricks were sold for Rs. 435 and the amount was taken to credit and the remaining bricks were used for the construction of a building to serve as a workshop for the Society. The men of the Armed Reserve, Vellore, supplied the labour. They managed to construct a large and artistically built hall of size 40' x 80' on Police land with the money sanctioned for the purpose by Government.

3. The wives of the Policemen at Vellore have been very enthusiastic in regard to the Society and about 100 ladies turn up every day, regularly, for working on the mat-looms and the tailoring machines, and for doing Embroidery. The accounts of the Society are maintained by a Senior Inspector of Co-operative Societies, allotted exclusively for the Society by the Industries and Commerce Department. Ladies who do not receive stipends receive wages for the work done by



India's best **PRABHA** Sewing machine
"GOLD MEDAL AWARDED"
 in Mysore State
PRABHA

This trade mark of machine guarantees superlative quality perfect fit and best material fitted in India by highly skilled experienced Engineers. The machines are fully tested to guarantee free from all defects of material and workmanship. The machines are smooth and swift running to stitch and are highly polished. Best for gift.

We hereby guarantee two years. Free service will be undertaken from purchase date.

Note:—Please visit once and test it

Agents for: North Arcot & Salem Dist.

J. S. CHENGAL RAO

POLICE STORE

APPROVED UNIFORM P. T. C. CONTRACTOR
 GENTS' TAILOR OUT-FITTER & CLOTH MERCHANT
 Chengal Rao's Building :: Officer's Line, VELLORE

Dealers in

Police Hats, Turbans, Forage Caps, Stockings & Leather Belts, Cross Belts, Shoulder Badges & other Police Accessories, New regulation, Satisfaction Assured.

Up-to-date and West-end Styles, in Cutting and Stitching Satisfactorily Done. Customer's Satisfaction is our Asset

Trial orders solicited Promptness of Execution Guaranteed

Phone : 123

Grams : "MANSIONS"

AZEEZ MANSIONS

UP-TO-DATE LODGING HOUSE **VELLORE**

All Ideal place for a decent and comfortable stay with all Modern conveniences to suit all standard in the midst of the town with best service & courteous treatment

For further particulars please contact:

V. VEERARAGHAVAN,
Manager

R. K. KUPPU RAO

TAILOR & UNIFORM SUPPLIERS

132/1, LONG BAZAAR, VELLORE, N.A. DT.

★
 ALL POLICE MATERIALS AVAILABLE FOR
 MADRAS & ANDHRA STATES AS PER
 STATES APPROVED REGULATIONS
 PROMPT DELIVERY



LEGAL CAUSERIE

BY

(D. V. SRINIVASA RAO, B.A., B.L.)

Testimonial Compulsion of a person accused of an offence.

The principle that no person accused of any offence can be compelled to give evidence against himself is one of the fundamental canons of British Criminal Jurisprudence. A similar provision is contained in Article 20 (3) of the Constitution of India, which says that "no person accused of any offence shall be compelled to be a witness against himself".

The following decisions deal with this principle in its various aspects:

In the case reported in 1954 M.W.N. (Criminal) page 154 (Sharma & others vs. Shri Satishchandra, District Magistrate, Delhi and others) the Supreme Court dealt with the question whether the searches, seizures of documents etc., under search warrants fell within the scope of the Testimonial Compulsion. According to the decision, this right as has been declared in our Constitution, consists of the following components: "(1) It is a right pertaining to the person 'accused of an offence' (ii) It is a protection against 'compulsion to be a witness'

and (iii) It is a protection against such compulsion resulting in his giving evidence against himself." This decision further lays down that the protection afforded to an accused person in so far as it relates to the phrase "to be a witness" is not merely in respect of testimonial compulsion in the Court room but may well extend to compelled testimony previously obtained from him. It is available therefore to a person against whom a formal accusation relating to the commission of an offence has been in prosecution. Their Lordships of the Supreme Court observed "It is therefore clear that there is no basis in the Indian Law for the assumption that a search or a seizure of a thing or document is in itself to be treated as compelled production of the same. Indeed a little consideration will show that the two are essentially different matters for the purpose relevant to the present discussion. A notice to produce is addressed to the party concerned and his production in compliance therewith constitutes a testimonial act by him within the meaning of Article 20 (3) as above explained. But a search

warrant is addressed to an officer of the Government, generally a Police Officer. Neither the search nor the seizure are acts of the occupier of the searched premises. They are acts of another to which he is obliged to submit and are therefore not his testimonial acts in any sense." In 1955 M.W.N. (Criminal) page 151, (Sornalingam Chettiar and another vs. State) dealing with this aspect of the law regarding searches and search warrants, His Lordship Balakrishna Iyer, J. has stated as follows: "Now, though by reason of Article 20 (3) of the Constitution a Court is precluded from issuing summons to an accused person to produce any document or thing in his custody, no article of the Constitution prohibits either a search under Section 165 of the Code of Criminal Procedure by the Police of the premises involved in a cognizable offence or the issue of a search warrant by a Magistrate whether the offence involved is cognizable or non-cognizable.

The two cases reported in 1955 M.W.N. (Criminal) page 173 (1) and 173 (2) (Swarnalinga Chettiar vs. Assistant Inspector of Labour, Karaikudi), respectively, lay down the principle that the issue of summons to the accused under Section 94 Cr.P.C. for production of documents and issue of a notice to the accused to show cause why his premises should not be searched

would amount to testimonial compulsion and as such offended Article 20 (3).

In 1955 M.W.N. (Criminal) page 72, (Palani Moopan vs. State) it was held that where a person appeared before a Magistrate for reporting and surrendering after commission of murder, seizing his clothes which were blood-stained did not offend Article 20 (3).

The question whether the taking of thumb-impressions etc., in the course of investigations or during inquiry or trial amounted to testimonial compulsion came up for decision in the undermentioned cases:

In 1955 M.W.N. (Criminal) 220 Raja Muthukrishna Pillai & another vs. Periyaswami Nadar) where the trial Court directed the accused to give his thumb-impressions on the application of the complainant for comparison with certain documents relied upon by the complainant, His Lordship Somasundaram, J. held that the direction asking the accused to give his thumb-impression would amount to asking him to furnish evidence which is prohibited under Article 20 (3) and that the accused therefore cannot be compelled to give his thumb-impression as directed by the Magistrate.

In 1956, M.W.N. (Criminal) page 192, (Sheik Muhammad Hussain vs.

State) His Lordship Somasundaram, J. observed "In my opinion the thumb-impression taken by the police on a slip of paper which was later on produced in Court cannot amount to testimonial compulsion.")

In 1956, M.W.N. (Criminal) page 145, (Palani Gounder vs. State) a Bench Decision of the Madras High Court has dealt with the various aspects discussing the entire case law on the matter. His Lordship Ramaswami Gounder, J. observed "Any incriminating or relevant object or document or other form of evidence can be seized under process of law from the custody or person of the accused; but he cannot be compelled to produce it. It would follow from the rule that a stolen article can be seized from the person of the accused, though he may be unwilling to part with it; or, if he happens to swallow a stolen property he can be taken to a doctor and made to undergo the necessary medical process or treatment with a view to have the article extracted from his body"

His Lordship also observed, "It is therefore clear from the decisions cited above that under a search warrant or other kindred process of law, documents or articles or any other incriminating evidence can be seized from the custody of the person accused by force and against his will (such as stolen articles, blood-stained clothes etc.), but he cannot

be compelled to produce them himself. For the same reasons, there can be no objection to an accused person being taken to a doctor for the examination of injuries on his body so as to ascertain whether he could not have participated in an occurrence. He can also be taken to an identification parade to enable the prosecution witnesses to observe his physical features with a view to identify him. There is one aspect of this matter which calls for some mention, namely, the taking of the signature or the thumb-impression of an accused for the purpose of its being compared with the signature or thumb-impression in questioned documents with a view to establish offences such as forgery, criminal breach of trust etc. *It appears to me that the taking of thumb-impression or the signature of the accused does not stand on a different footing from the seizure of documents or articles or other facts of evidence from the person of the accused.* Though he cannot be compelled to produce such evidence it can be taken or seized from him."

The cases reported in 1957 M.L.J. (Criminal) page 227, Krishna Kesavan vs. (State of Kerala,) and in 1957 M.L.J. (Criminal) page 341 in re. Govinda Reddi & others, popularly known as Belur Murder Case also deal with this principle.

In 1957 M.L.J. (Criminal) page 882, (Subbayya Gounder vs. Bhoo-

pala Subramaniam by mother under Section 488 Cr.P.C. to give Muthaṁmal), His Lordship Ramaswami, J. observed that a compulsory direction by the Magistrate to a defendant in a quasi civil matter as

* * * *

To test whether a person is a narcotics addict

"The diameters of the patient's eyes are measured with the Pupillometer (Note: This is a 1" x 3" card that contains a series of solid black dots varying in diameter from 1 to 5 mm. With a little practice, the size of the pupils can be measured to within 0.5 mm. by holding the Pupillometer by the side of the eye of the patient). Nalline, otherwise called "N-ALLYLNORMORPHINE," is administered subcutaneously in a dose of 3 m.g. by the testing physician. 30 minutes later, the diameter of the pupils is again measured.

If the person tested has not been using opiates, the diameter is reduced by a margin of from 0.5 m.m. to 2 m.m.

In a person who has been using opiates occasionally, but who is not addicted, the pupils will remain unchanged in size.

In a person who is addicted, the diameter of the pupils will increase by a range of 0.5 m.m. to 2 m.m., the amount of increase depending on the degree of addiction.

(Tests as described by Dr. Terry)

The Sergeant glared at an undersized sharp-eyed rookie and demanded, "You, there, what's the first thing you do when you clean a rifle?" "Look at the serial number," was the immediate reply. "The serial number!" roared the Sergeant. Why?" "To make certain," explained the rookie "that I'm cleaning my own rifle."

George Allen tells how a lawyer friend of his accomplished the acquittal of a notorious purveyor of moonshine whisky in West Virginia some years ago. The lawyer, obviously destined for big things in Washington, pointed dramatically at his bleary-eyed crimson-beaked client and exclaimed, "Look at him, gentlemen of the jury. Can any one of you possibly believe that if this defendant ever got his hands on a bottle of hard likker he'd sell it?" The jury voted for acquittal without leaving the box.

Man walked into a dress shop and asked the proprietor how business was.

"Very bad," he complained. "It's so lousy, I sold only one dress yesterday. And today it's even worse."

"How could it be worse?" asked his friend.

The prop wailed, "Today she returned the dress she bought yesterday!"

Crime for the Quarter ending 30-6-1958 in Madras State

Name of District	(2)	Area in Sq. miles	(3)	Population	(4)	Total number of crimes	(5)	Offences relating to coins	(6)	Offences relating to currency and bank notes	(7)	Murder	(8)	Kidnapping	(9)	Dacoity and preparation for assembly for dacoity	(10)	Robbery	(11)	House-breaking	(12)	Theft, ordinary and cattle	(13)	Criminal assault	(14)	Total number of juveniles concerned	(15)	Police men for 10,000 of population	(16)
Chingleput	...	3,020.1	...	1,894,912	...	1,571	...	...	...	...	...	8	...	3	...	1	...	5	...	189	...	464	...	164	...	10	...	9	...
Coimbatore	...	6,024	...	3,154,296	...	957	...	...	...	...	...	34	...	14	...	1	...	4	...	139	...	366	...	33	...	29	...	6	...
Kanyakumari	...	646	...	824,000	...	317	...	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	22	...	40	...	22	...	1	...	8	...
Madras City	...	49.4	...	1,400,000	...	1,613	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	10	...	...	...	1	...	50	...	933	...	72	...	52	...	26	...
Madurai North	...	3,099.24	...	1,622,989	...	842	...	...	...	...	...	13	...	6	...	...	...	5	...	86	...	280	...	17	...	9	...	6	...
Madurai Urban	...	1,769.76	...	1,268,828	...	1,722	...	...	...	...	...	7	...	4	...	...	...	2	...	77	...	366	...	38	...	41	...	12	...
The Nilgiris	...	1,098.14	...	279,359	...	13	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	46	...	42	...	6	...	...	...	13	...
North Arcot	...	4,654	...	2,865,235	...	1,120	...	...	...	...	...	18	...	15	...	...	...	7	...	149	...	334	...	...	...	24	...	5.3	...
Ramanathapuram	...	5,919	...	2,309,938	...	3,634	...	...	...	...	...	22	...	15	...	...	...	7	...	78	...	434	...	58	...	12	...	8	...
Salem	...	6,894.8	...	3,097,220	...	485	...	...	...	...	...	25	...	...	...	...	...	10	...	124	...	324	...	...	...	...	...	6	...
South Arcot	...	4,208	...	2,790,651	...	2,996	...	...	...	...	...	13	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	229	...	490	...	63	...	14	...	6	...
Tanjore	...	3,742.01	...	2,882,670	...	839	...	...	...	...	...	16	...	...	...	...	...	10	...	269	...	526	...	18	...	16	...	7	...
Tirunelveli	...	4,337	...	2,445,967	...	740	...	...	...	...	...	19	...	...	...	...	...	15	...	143	...	274	...	55	...	11	...	7	...
Tiruchirappalli	...	5,571.13	...	2,695,071	...	1,483	...	...	...	...	...	20	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	193	...	442	...	...	...	...	...	8	...
Tiruchirappalli Rly. Dist.	...	2,451.5	...	...	...	290	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	3	...	230	...	...	...	15	...	...	...

FOR EVERYTHING ELECTRICALS

PLEASE VISIT

M/S RAJAN STORES

(ELECTRICAL DEALERS)

NO 197, LONG BAZAAR, VELLORE, N.A. DT.

UP-TO-DATE

FASHION CREATORS

IN

LADIES & GENTS WEAR

●

PLEASE VISIT

“KRISHNA FANCY HALL”

(BANARAS SILK CLOTH MERCHANTS)

NO. 174/I LONG BAZAAR, VELLORE, N.A. DT.

FOR BEST MEALS & TIFFIN

PLEASE VISIT

KRISHNA LODGE

(FAMOUS MILITARY HOTEL IN THE TOWN)

NO. 2/1 & 3 ROTTIKARA STREET, VELLORE, N.A. DT.



THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police, Madras)

Editor :

G. V. Narayanan, M.A., I.P.S.

Assistant Editors :

M. D. Ebenezer, B.A.

R. Venkatachalam, B.A.

A.V. Thangavelu, B.A.



CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. THE INVESTIGATION OF INCENDIARISM By F. V. Arul	3
3. NEW FORMS OF JUVENILE DELINQUENCY, THEIR ORIGIN, PREVENTION AND TREATMENT By P. N. Venkatramani	7
4. THEFT BY SERVANTS By K. Radhakrishnan	12
5. BURGLARY IN INDIA By G. V. Narayanan	21
6. CONFIDENTIALLY By K. Sreekumara Menon	37
7. THE NILGIRIS DISTRICT By K. Parameswara Menon	42
8. GREAT POLICEMEN SERIES—'HARRY SODERMAN' (Reprinted through kind courtesy of the Editor, 'Police Review,' London)	48
9. SCIENTIFIC AIDS IN CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION By M. V. Gopalan	53
10. REPORT FROM THE UNDER-WORLD By Informant	60
11. NEWS AND VIEWS	63
12. SPORTSFOLIO	70
13. LEGAL CAUSERIE	80
14. CRIME STATEMENT	89

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IX

OCTOBER - DECEMBER, 1958

No. 4

EDITORIAL

The last quarter had been quite busy, what with the holding of the Madras State Rifle and Revolver Shooting Competition, the All-India Police Duty Meet at Jaipur, the Madras State Police Athletic Meet and the South Zone Finals of the 9th All-India Police Athletic and Sports Meet. The results of these are published elsewhere in this issue of the Madras Police Journal. Our teams did very well at all these Meets. We congratulate the winners and we wish them more success in future competitions of this kind.

As we go to Press, our State Police Athletes have also participated in the State Olympic Sports, the Indo-Ceylon Athletic Meet and the Madras Police vs Ceylon Police Meet and have earned fresher laurels. We trust that they will show equally good form at the forthcoming 9th All-India Police Athletic Meet at Calcutta.

The names of Joseph, Royappan and Francis have already become very familiar to sports fans all over India. These men have given of their best and have earned for our Force much reputation in the Athletic field. For over five years they helped Madras Police to win trophies after trophies, and will soon be, by rules, prohibited from taking part in more All-India Police contests. We realise that we must soon find other sportsmen of the same calibre as these persons to represent our State at the Athletic contests of the future, if we are to continue to maintain our pre-eminent position in Sports. We therefore appeal to all those entrusted with the task of recruitment to keep this aspect constantly before them and to freely enlist men with the sports talent for our Force.

FOR EVERYTHING IN:

**Electrical Electronic and Technical
Equipment**

TELEPHONES—TELEGRAPH INSTRUMENTS
RADIO COMMUNICATION—RADIO
BROADCASTING EQUIPMENTS

TEST INSTRUMENTS FOR EDUCATION
RESEARCH AND INDUSTRIES

MOTWANE PRIVATE LTD

INCORPORATING

**CHICAGO TELEPHONE & RADIO CO
PRIVATE LTD**

(Established 1919)

PIONEERS OF RADIO SOUND SYSTEMS
LOUDSPEAKERS AND ELECTRONICS

196 Mount Road

MADRAS 2

P. O. Box No. 396

Telephone: 85357

Telegram: "CHIPHONE"

THE INVESTIGATION OF INCENDIARISM

BY

SRI F. V. ARUL, I.P.,

(Commissioner of Police, Madras)

Incendiarism is without doubt one of the most difficult forms of crime to investigate. Cases of arson very rarely go before the courts because definite proof is lacking in the majority of cases. Successful incendiarism naturally tends to destroy the evidence of the crime. Beset with such inherent difficulties the investigating officer has to establish certain elements before he can think of taking the matter to court. In the first place he must establish that the fire in question actually occurred. This may not be a difficult proposition because there will be evidence in the form of statements of witnesses, photographs, fire records and so on and so forth. Having established the premise of an actual fire the investigating officer's duty is then to seek to prove that the fire did not occur from accidental causes. Lightning, action of the sun, sparks from flues, locomotives, etc. explosions caused by unstable explosives, fire-works, kerosene lamps and petrol may cause fires accidentally. Allowance has also to be made for what is called spontaneous combustion and for fires caused by electrical short circuits. All animals have a natural aversion for fire but sometimes a dog or a cat will accidentally upset a kerosene lamp or a cooking device placed in a careless manner. A kerosene lamp is usually extinguished when knocked down and explodes only in rare cases. If it does explode traces of the explosion and the remains of the lamp will be found if the room has not been destroyed by fire. There have also been a few cases of insects, birds and mice causing electrical short circuits by contacting bare electric wires thereby endangering a house. Having eliminated all such accidental causes, the investigating officer must establish that the incendiarism was caused by criminal design.

This can be proved both by positive and circumstantial evidence. It should be remembered that confessions alone are not enough to establish guilt but must be supported by corroborative evidence in the form of eye-witnesses, the presence of kindling materials, igniter etc. The most elementary task is of course to trace the origin of a fire, for in the process of determining the point at which the fire started either in a building or in the open the investigator is most likely to come across the

apparatus or device which may have been used to start the fire. Any peculiar smell should be made a note of and all residues should be carefully collected in containers with sealed caps so that they may be sent for laboratory examination with a minimum of delay. This will include ash, soil under the lowest point of the fire or under the point of the probable origin, burned paper, rags, partly burned matches, wires and other questioned metallic objects. A general search should also be made for miscellaneous physical evidence which will include the point of entry such as a broken window or a forced door which will indicate the movement of the culprit.

In conjunction with the search for physical evidence a careful investigation should be made to ascertain the motive with which the incendiarism was perpetrated. The establishment of a motive greatly strengthens other evidence. The usual underlying motives are to defraud insurance companies by the collection of fire insurance, to overcome business rivalry or competition or to conceal a

previous crime. Sometimes incendiarism is resorted to for revenge, intimidation or extortion. This is a common occurrence in Tirunelveli District where the Maravars, who are the self-appointed Kavalkars in villages, set fire to thatched houses or to standing crops in order to extort kaval fees and to maintain their hegemony over all other communities. There is also the rare case of a pyromaniac who commits arson for no particular motive except the thrill of seeing a blaze. In such cases the culprit is often found among the first onlookers or at least in the neighbourhood. It must, however, be pointed out that the establishment of a motive is not absolutely necessary for prosecution. It only serves as a guide to the guilty person.

It will be appreciated from what has been said above that the investigation of incendiarism is one of the most difficult of all criminological problems. But the public can render it less difficult by promptly reporting all occurrences of fire for it should be patently clear to all persons that delay spells defeat.

DALMIA CEMENT

THE BRAND OF QUALITY

USED EXTENSIVELY IN CENTRAL &
STATE GOVERNMENT PROJECTS

BOTH BIG & SMALL

DALMIA CEMENT

HAS ESTABLISHED A REPUTATION AND DURABILITY



Other quality products :

Insulators
Refractories
Sanitary Wares (Highly glazed)
Stoneware Pipes (for underground drainage)
Reinforced Cement Concrete Pipes



Dalmia Cement (Bharat) Limited
DALMIAPURAM (Tiruchirapalli District)

Managing Agents :

M/s. Hari Brothers Private Limited New Delhi

BHAWOO KASHINATH & Co., (Madras)

No. 4, PATULLA ROAD, MADRAS-2

Government & Railway, Clothing Contractors,

Suppliers of Waterproof Garments,

all kinds of Head Wears,

metal buttons etc.

FOR ALL YOUR REQUIREMENTS OF HOSIERY GOODS SUCH AS

Jerseys, Socks, Stockings,
Gloves, Vests, Hosetops etc.

PLEASE CONTACT

The Swadeshi Mfg. Syndicate Ltd.

HIGH CLASS HOSIERY MANUFACTURERS
GOVERNMENT & MILITARY CONTRACTORS

CIVIL LINES, LUDHIANA

Tele { Gram : "SYNDICATE"
Phone : 46

NEW FORMS OF JUVENILE DELINQUENCY, THEIR ORIGIN, PREVENTION AND TREATMENT

BY

SRI P. N. VENKATARAMANI, B.A., B.T.,
Sub-Inspector of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Madras

The pithy epigram that the child is the father of man can never be more easily understood in any other facet of human personality than in the development and behaviour of a child in an ever-changing environment. The child of today is the citizen of tomorrow. No wonder the attention of all right-thinking builders of society has been focussed on the problem of juvenile delinquency which, in recent years, is found to assume rather unhealthy dimensions. Delinquent behaviour of juveniles seems to manifest itself in new forms—in a morbid pleasure of defiling sacred places or damaging buildings of public utility, in utter disregard for law and order and in flouting all codes of ethics and social etiquette in relation to the fair sex.

1. *Origin*: Such forms of delinquent behaviour appear to manifest themselves in the upper teens, which is the period of adolescence. The changing outlook on religion and moral and spiritual values, ushered in by the spectacular scientific achievements of the Sputnik Age tends to

rock the very foundations of the faith which discerns good from evil in the larger interests of society. Modern scientific progress has weakened the aegis of religion. When the altruistic principles of religion lose their hold on the immature and emotional adolescents, they can hardly help the young to winnow the chaff from the grain. The modern youth thus believe only in what appears to them to be scientific and rational. To believe solely in the supremacy of the human intellect and human prowess over Nature is to undermine the belief in God and the respect for truth and goodness. The youth of our times are bewildered, torn as they are between the effects of the brilliant achievements of Science and the lingering influences of our tradition and culture. The amorphous state of the adolescent mind is the favourite hunting-ground for anti-social elements. Destruction of character leads to indiscipline and delinquency. The sad state of affairs in some Universities should be our eye-opener.

The delinquent behaviour noticed among the uneducated juveniles may differ in pattern but not in degree. No doubt delinquency in our land is not so acute as in the West. We do not have the counterparts of the Chicago juvenile gangsters, the Teddy Boys of England and the juvenile Vodka-addicts of Russia. But still the problem of delinquency is serious enough because our pace of industrialisation and consequent urbanization, is more rapid than it is in the West. When a socially backward and economically underdeveloped country launches, in the wake of its freedom, on its programme of industrialisation, its chief aim is to achieve more in less time. The impact of such nation-wide programmes of rapid industrialisation is directly upon the rising generation. Industrialisation leads to urbanization. The easy victims of such urbanization are the children of the working class and the wage-earning white-collared lower middle class. Poverty—the poverty of the means of a decent living—is more acute, more sordid and miserable in an industrial slum than in a calm and remote village. Insufficient means of livelihood drive both husband and wife in quest of wage-earning occupations in workshops, factories and offices. When both parents go out for work, the children are left at home all to themselves either to make or mar their own destiny. This results in the weakening, if not in the total absence, of parental

authority which is a force necessary for the proper upbringing of the child. Secondly, all good and bad elements are drawn together in a growing industrial area to form a community of their own. The evil influences of recidivists and other anti-social elements infesting industrial slums, are far greater and more fascinating to the children than the ennobling influence of social workers who try to wean them away from an unhealthy environment.

When parents go out for work, the children in industrial slums usually get out into the open where they come across anti-social elements who fascinate them with their exploits, and draw them into their fold. To the children who had never experienced the sweetness of parental love, these social sharks become heroes worthy of emulation. The boys begin to gamble, to steal and to idle away their time under the guidance of these 'leaders'. They are taught the small pleasures of life, and egged on to lead a life which is totally different from that of their homes. Tempted with occasional good food and nice entertainment they want to make easy money in order to have these pleasures at more frequent intervals. At first these children are utilized by the adult-criminals as their errand boys. From the rank of errand boys they are promoted in course of time as assistants in the nefarious trades of pocket-picking, snatching and boot-legging. Juvenile smoking,

juvenile drinking and juvenile sex-delinquency are the concomitant evils flowing out of institutionalisation of vice by the underworld.

Why then do the children prefer this life in the company of criminals? Broken homes, quarrelsome parents and indiscriminate employment of child-labour, generate in the minds of these children a sense of despair. Mental depression ultimately manifests in a revulsion to, and in an open revolt against, parental authority and in the total destruction of filial love. Illiterate and half-educated parents are thoroughly ignorant of the importance of the proper development of the child. Poverty and ignorance go hand in hand in goading the children to beg in streets and in crowded places like Railway Stations, Temples, Bus-stops and Cinema houses. Juvenile begging and juvenile prostitution are the seeds in the seminary of vice which assume, later on, more dangerous forms. It cannot be gainsaid that the young living in big cities are continually exposed to questionable influences, "to the cynicism of the sensational press" which panders to morbid tastes, the overstimulation of some third-rate cinemas, and "the open eroticism which inspires much of our modern advertisement and entertainment." Nor can it be contradicted that children in urban areas are more easily taken in by such sensuous propaganda. In course of time they begin to believe

that these, and these alone, are the ideal which one should live for.

2. *Prevention* :—The Government of India has rightly understood the magnitude of this problem of delinquency in our land and has given a fillip to the proper study and analysis of the causes and factors that influence delinquent behaviour. The Central Government has requested all States to open suitable Police Research Centres to study this and allied problems from all angles. Proposals are already underway to establish a Research Centre in Madras State. The Police Research Centre will take on hand the problems relating to crime, juvenile delinquency and recidivism. A senior Deputy Superintendent of Police, assisted by two Inspectors of Police who have a flair and a special aptitude for research, will run the research centre, collect statistics and study the problems relating to juvenile delinquency, student indiscipline, effect of prohibition, the causes for homicides and suicides, the impact of urbanization [and the relation of food and climate to crime.

With reference to the study of the problem of juvenile delinquency, this Research Centre will work in close co-operation with the authorities of the Boys' Clubs and Juvenile Aid Units, who will be actually studying the problem first hand in the field. To study delinquency in all its aspects the Police Research Centre will maintain

a close liaison with the authorities of the schools, colleges and correctional institutions.

Proposals are already underway to open Boys' Clubs and Juvenile Aid Police Units in Madras City, Tiruchirappalli, Madurai and Coimbatore, where the impact of urbanization is more accentuated. The Boys' Clubs will function at the outset in chosen slums where the children do not have facilities for leading a normal, healthy domestic life. The chief aim of the Boys' Club will be to draw into its fold all children who are exposed to the evil influences of undesirable elements and thus wean them away from such unhealthy association and environment. The Club will endeavour to sublimate the gregarious instinct in the children into healthy *esprit de corps* by engaging them in organized games and sports. In fact, it is intended to be the first line of defence in the battle against crime and delinquency. They will strike at the root of physical depression, mental despair and the open revolt against the established parental authority, which stifle the normal development of the child and ensure that the children of the slums grow up the normal way to become worthy citizens of tomorrow.

While the Boys' Club organizes the children of the slums into healthier channels of activity, the Juvenile Aid Police Unit will devote its attention to rescue unfortunate children from the

jaws of crime. The chief function of these Units will be to rescue children from the clutches of parents who force them to beg and lead an immoral life, to round up all children begging in streets and crowded places and to wean these wayward seedlings from the diabolic influences of the underworld. The Unit will work in close liaison with the uniformed Police and ensure that youthful offenders arrested for crime, receive a separate and sympathetic treatment at the hands of the Police during investigation. Care will be taken to see that these children are not put in cells, and lock-ups along with adult offenders. Such sympathetic treatment of delinquents not only makes them repent their wayward behaviour but also gives them a chance to turn over a new leaf.

The Boys' Clubs and the Juvenile Aid Police Units are not merely projects for the direct type of prevention; they will also serve as feeders to Police Research Centres which will make a thorough study of the aetiological and other causes of delinquency and suggest possible lines of treatment in consultation with psychiatrists and medical men.

3. *Treatment* :—It is an accepted principle in penology that any punishment meted out for anti-social crime should be prophylactic rather than punitive and thus should be able to shape the warped psycho-physical make-up of the delinquent on right

lines lest he should prove a liability on society. Correctional institutions in Madras State function on this principle. We have the Senior and Junior Certified Schools and Borstal Schools which handle delinquents and try to mould them into useful citizens. While every effort is made in these institutions to shape youthful offenders on right lines, the study made at these institutions of the individual frame of mind and subnormalities of the inmates leaves much to be desired. A psychiatrist, besides a medical expert and a trained social worker for every institution, is an urgent need. It is likely that the Madras Government will soon put each of these institutions under the expert guidance of qualified psychiatrists.

Besides the Boys' Clubs and Juvenile Aid Police Units that are to be formed shortly, the Madras State Probation Department looks after the juveniles released on admonition or on probation of good conduct. The Probation Officers are also entrusted with the after-care treatment of the young. Prevention and after-care are the twin functions of the Probation Department.

While evaluating the various programmes of treatment, it is to be conceded that our ideal is still a far cry. The success of these institutions for treatment and after-care, is not striking because (1) the correctional institutions do not have on their staff able and experienced psychiatrists and trained social workers and (2) the Probation Department has not enough officers with an aptitude and flair for correctional and probation work.

Dearth of the right type of men and the inability of the State Exchequer to finance adequately the plans for increasing the tone and tempo of correctional work, stand in our way of achieving better results.

In recent years there is a remarkable awakening of public opinion to this many-sided problem of delinquency. The child is the focus of attention for all educationists, social workers and right-thinking citizens. It should be noted that the causes of delinquency in our country are not so deep-rooted as the factors that influence delinquent behaviour in the wealthy western countries. Our tradition and culture are the oldest in the world. There still linger, despite the western and foreign influences, some vestiges of that age-long tradition. There still remains some appreciation of the moral and spiritual values of life. The systems of religion and philosophy preached and practised in our land, have set before man an ideal to live for and imbued him with a spirit of self-abnegation. But to rest on our laurels will take us nowhere, particularly at this juncture when the country is undergoing industrialisation. Along with rapid industrialisation, grow the parasitical germ that kill a well-ordered society. The problem is bound to assume very disquieting proportions with the march of time. We are at the parting of the ways. Unless we make a conscientious effort to study, understand and find out now itself the causes and cure for this growing malady we will be fighting a losing battle against crime and delinquency.

THEFT BY SERVANTS

BY

K. RADHAKRISHNAN, I.P.S.

(Superintendent of Police, Chingleput)

Theft by servants is a class of crime by itself. The investigation of this type of offence requires special techniques quite different from the routine procedure. The investigator should have adequate practical knowledge of human psychology and a keen power of observation and deduction, in order to be able to handle such cases with success. Morally, theft by servants is considered more heinous than ordinary thefts. There is a proverb in Tamil which says, "Never commit theft in the house of a man who gave you rice to eat." There is a separate penal section in the Indian Penal Code which imposes a severe punishment on such offenders. Section 381 I.P.C. reads: "whoever being a clerk or servant or being employed in the capacity of a clerk or servant commits theft in respect of any property in the possession of the master or employer, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years and shall also be liable to fine." The punishment laid down for ordinary theft is imprisonment upto three years and/or fine. A servant or clerk has greater

opportunities of committing this offence owing to the confidence reposed in him. It is a noteworthy feature that the framers of the penal code prescribed a severe punishment by giving due consideration to the moral obligation owed by the servant to his master.

Root causes for this offence: An analysis of practical instances shows that the following are the root causes for this type of offence:

- (1) Ill-treatment and unnecessary teasing of servants by masters and other members of the household.
- (2) Excessive favouritism towards particular servants when several are employed.
- (3) Kleptomania in servants.
- (4) Adverse financial condition of the servant.
- (5) Denial or deferment of wages due.
- (6) Opportunity and greed.
- (7) Professional criminals in the guise of servants; and casual servants abetting and aiding the professional criminals.

Items (1), (2) and (5) relate to the moral obligation on the part of the master towards the servant. If the master is inconsiderate in this respect, he stands to lose the confidence and loyalty of his servant. A disloyal servant will not lose an opportunity to commit any offence against his master. Items (3), (4), (6) and (7) relate to the conduct of the servant who is placed in a congenial atmosphere in the household.

Kleptomania: An uncontrollable impulse in certain servants drives them to steal. This is a form of the mental state and the culprit may not have any wrongful gain out of the stolen articles. It is likely that in some of the cases the culprits themselves may return the stolen articles without any difficulty.

Adverse financial condition of the servant: Thefts committed by servants while hard-pressed for money to meet immediate expenses are very common. Due to compelling necessity, the moral obligation and loyalty due to his master are thrown to the winds and the servant does not hesitate to dispossess the master of his properties.

Opportunity and greed: This can be traced to be the cause for thefts in a good number of cases. The temporary absence of inmates, entrustment of keys (of chests and almirahs where valuables are kept) to servants and the keeping open of chests and drawers (absent-mindedly, perhaps) provide

fine opportunities for the servant. A momentary weakness overpowers him and prompts him to steal

Professional criminals in the guise of servants, and casual servants abetting and aiding professional criminals: Occurrences of this kind are also very common. In hotels, shops and other institutions, servants are often employed without proper verification of their antecedents. In such cases the professionals make a deliberate attempt in the early stages to win over the confidence of the master and thereby manage to gain unrestricted access to cash chests and 'strong rooms.' Cases of servants abetting and aiding professional criminals are also not unknown.

Investigation of cases of servant-thefts with particular reference to some psychological factors: As pointed out at the outset, practical knowledge of human psychology is a pre-requisite for success in the investigation of this type of crime. The investigator should first satisfy himself that the theft was not the work of an outside criminal and that it was definitely by one of the servants of the household. He should not think aloud as to what would be the trend of his investigation. He should examine the members of the household independently in the absence of the servants. He must remember that the culprit will be usually present at the scene of offence during the investigation of such cases, watching the trends of interrogation. In some

cases, information regarding the culprit will be forthcoming easily, with definite clues. But in a number of cases the investigator will find the master or other members of the household disinclined to divulge any information frankly for various reasons, the chief among them being to preserve the secrets of home-life. At times, the complainants also get offended when their servants are suspected of complicity. The investigator should tactfully extract all requisite particulars of the suspect through casual conversations. When there are many servants, all of them should not be lined up together and interrogated. The real culprit in the crowd will be emboldened to stick to his own parrot-like version, and, later on, no useful information can be got from him. In a casual manner all information should be pumped out independently from them without openly indicating suspicion against anyone of them. The innocent servants are usually calm and collected during the interrogation. The guilty person in most of the cases wears a perturbed look and he will even volunteer his assistance in the detection of the crime and show extraordinary and uncalled for enthusiasm for the same. If the culprit is a violent character, he will openly challenge and come out with imaginary allegations against his master. The investigator should pay particular attention to the above two categories. The timid and desperate servants will usually depart

after the commission of the offence with or without leave of the master. In such cases the investigator should take immediate steps to trace them. He should gather all material particulars like the details of the movements of the suspected servant and confront him with the available particulars. Before the collection of such particulars, no indication should be given that he is suspected in the case. House-searches of suspects should be done without delay. Voluntary confessions leading to the discovery of stolen articles will follow automatically in almost all such cases if the culprits are correctly fixed. The investigator should not lose sight of finger-print evidence, if available, in a case.

Professional theft and theft by servants: These two types of offences have characteristic features of their own. In professional cases there will be signs like the breaking of locks, removal of window bars, etc., to gain access into the premises. The articles will be lying pell-mell at the scene of offence as the culprit usually searches in detail for valuables. In the case of theft by servants, signs of tampering with locks, removal of window bars, etc., will be absent as the opportunity of access to all parts of the house is guaranteed to the culprit. The culprit knows the definite location of property and hence there is little likelihood of the articles lying pellmell at the scene after commission

of the offence. In the disposal of stolen properties, the professionals are adepts. They usually lose no time in disposing of the stolen property. In cases of theft by servants who are new to this trade, no attempt will be made to dispose of the properties unless the culprit apprehends that he will be caught. In most of the cases he will be extremely anxious to be present at the scene of investigation. At times the culprit may even try to hide his ill-gotten booty from his wife and other near relatives who are likely to disapprove of his action. In certain cases the servant after the commission of theft may set up a scene in order to create the impression that an outside criminal had operated. The possibility of such stage-management to side-track the investigation should be carefully looked into by the investigator.

Prosecution and conviction:—The prosecution of cases of this sort will usually rest on circumstantial evidence like the previous and subsequent conduct of the accused, the evidence of the receiver of stolen properties and the confession of the accused. There is often a hindrance to the prosecution of these cases. When once the properties are recovered, the complainant is either indifferent to the further fate of the case or pleads mercy on behalf of the servant. But the police are duty-bound to prevent the commission again of such crime by the same individual elsewhere. Hence no such case should

be closed. It should be prosecuted carefully in court, a conviction secured, and all the relevant particulars of the criminal brought on to police records. Though the offence is considered heinous and a severe punishment is provided for the same in the Penal Code, much latitude has still been given in the Criminal Procedure Code to the magistrates, enabling them to take a lenient view of such cases. Sec. 562 Cr.P.C. and 4 (1) (a) of the Probation of Offenders Act give sufficient protection to the deserving and repenting offenders. In such cases the police should rest content with the lenient sentences passed instead of pressing for enhanced punishments. It should be borne in mind that the repentant casual offender should be reformed, and that any pressing for imprisonment for them would merely mean driving them to the fold of habitual criminals. In jail the casual is converted to a professional through sheer association with fellow-prisoners. But where this form of crime is taken to as a *modus operandi* by professional criminals, a deterrent punishment should be insisted on.

Prevention of such offences:—Employers can take the aid of the police for the verification of the antecedents of the servants to be employed. The chances of employing professional criminals can be eliminated thereby. Even if such persons were to be employed, the employer could exercise care and caution while dealing with

them. At places where a large number of servants are employed, the fingerprints of each servant can be recorded and kept on file by the employer. This will facilitate investigation if a theft occurs at a later date. The entrustment of keys of cash chests and safes to servants, if avoided, will reduce the opportunities for such thefts. It is common knowledge that certain persons give wide publicity to their stay-outs from home when they proceed on business or holiday journeys. Where security is needed during such spells of absence from home, the timings of departures and arrivals should be kept secret as far as practicable. In any case there is no need for making a big fuss when leaving home. Certain persons have a tendency to give loud instructions to the womenfolk and others (within the hearing of servants) to have a careful watch over particular items of property in the house, during their absence. In a number of cases clues had been obtained from servants by professional criminals to work up their nefarious scheme in the temporary absence of the masters. It pays to keep servants ignorant of such important details.

Illustration of practical cases:—(1) X was an officer in a big firm. His wife went away to a distant place to attend a marriage. X had with him, in a bunch, the keys of the main door of the house as well as of the safes inside the house. In the absence of

his wife, X went to his office, and from there sent his servant, Y, with the keys to the house, with instructions to take the tiffin-carrier from inside the house, buy food from the hotel and get it to the office. Taking advantage of this opportunity, Y, when he went to the house to take out the tiffin-carrier, opened the steel almirah with its own key, and pocketed gold and diamond jewels worth over Rs. 1,000. The wife of X returned home three days later. When she arrived, X left for a distant town on business. When the almirah was opened by X's wife, the jewels were found missing. At the outset she was reluctant to indicate suspicion against anybody. Even X, on return, was unwilling to say anything against Y. Through careful interrogation of neighbours and a check-up of the subsequent conduct of Y, the guilt was brought home to Y. Y had made a clandestine trip to a distant town, ninety miles off, subsequent to the commission of the offence and returned to his place after disposing of a portion of the stolen properties. When confronted with the details of his movements, Y made a clean confession and surrendered available properties. Some of the properties were kept buried in Y's house, some items were seized from the receiver and the sale proceeds were recovered from the creditors of Y. Investigation disclosed that Y had a large family to support and he had huge debts to be discharged. This is an example where opportunity and

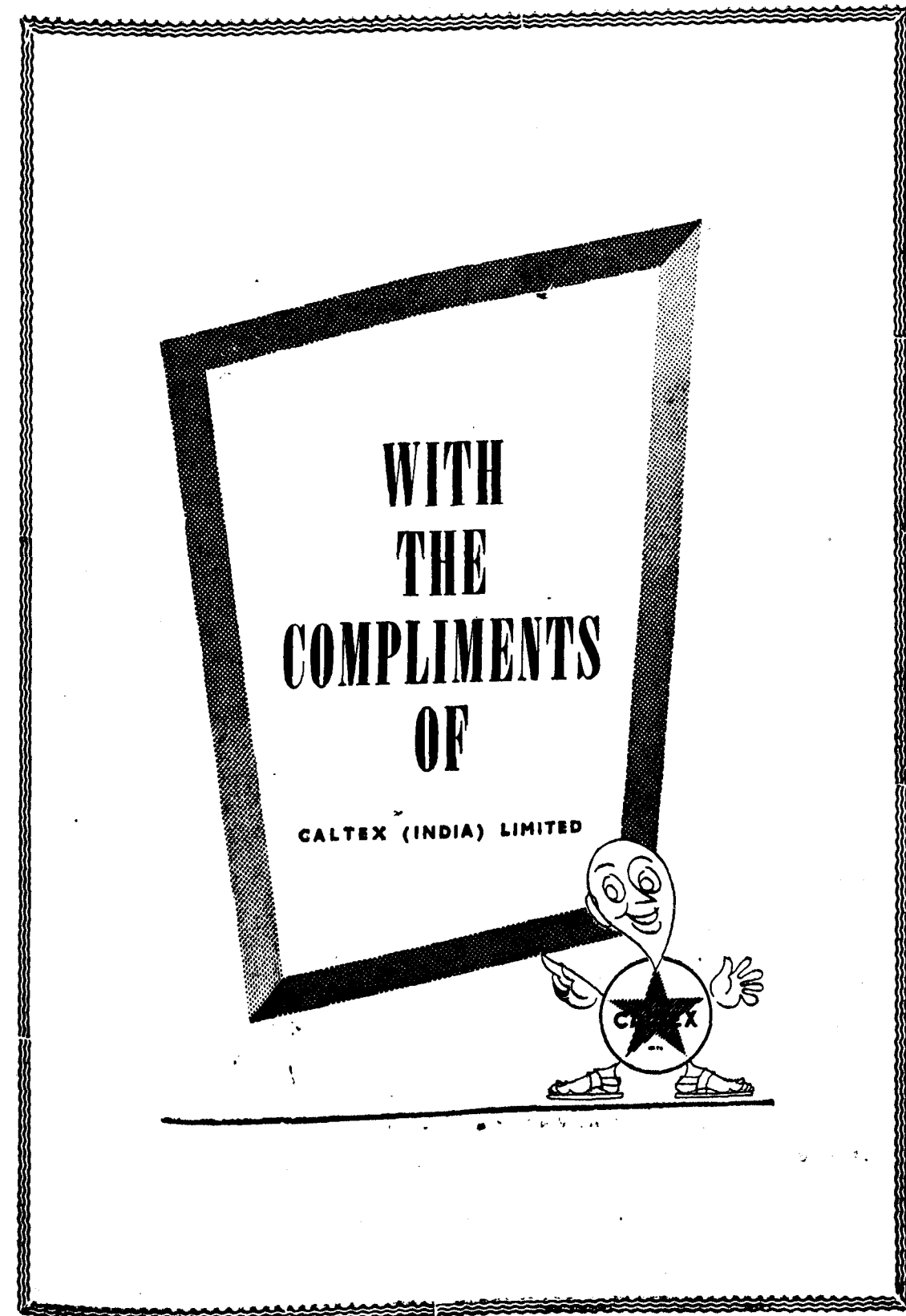
adverse financial condition prompted the culprit to commit the offence. The master had been negligent in entrusting the keys of the entire household to the servant. A sympathetic view was taken on account of the adverse circumstances of the accused and he was released under section 4 (1) (a) Probation of Offenders Act with two sureties for Rs. 1,500 for good behaviour for one year.

(2) 'A' was a Gazetted Officer under the Central Government. On the night of occurrence, he had his dinner with all members of his family. A gold chain valued about 1½ sovereigns which was brought from a shop that evening was examined by 'A' and his wife at the dinner table. After the examination, the same was left, by mistake, wrapped up in paper on the dining table. After dinner, 'A' went to the bed-room upstairs along with the children. The wife of 'A' asked the servant-maid to clean the dining table and spread the table cloth on the balcony of the verandah. She also went upstairs after issuing instructions to the servant-maid. She forgot to take the gold chain when she went up. Next morning when she came down she saw the wrapper lying on the floor of the verandah near the balcony where the table cloth was spread for drying. She suddenly realised the slip she had made the previous night before retiring to bed. When she found the gold chain missing, she asked the servant-maid,

living in the out-house very close to the verandah, about the same. The servant-maid promptly denied all knowledge. When 'A' came down, he found fault with his wife for her carelessness and pandemonium prevailed for sometime during the local investigation by 'A'. Finally 'A' grew impatient and brought the case to the notice of the police over the phone. No suspicion was indicated by any member of the household against the servant-maid. On the other hand, 'A' and his wife testified to her unshakable loyalty and honesty. The investigator eliminated the complicity of other servants who were all quite calm and collected. The servant-maid however was unusually restive and showed enthusiasm to detect the culprit. She also indicated that as it was open all around and infested with crows, it must have been the work of a passing bird early in the morning. Her extreme enthusiasm and artificial behaviour gave her away. The investigating police officer took the servant-maid aside and told her that a search would be made in her dwelling place. After giving some faltering replies, she finally came out with a voluntary confession which led to the discovery of the gold chain kept concealed in her house. She was arrested and charged for the offence.

(NOTE :—This case is still pending in court at the time of writing this article.)

(3) An agent employed in a safety-match depot gave a complaint to the police that several bundles of his stock, valued about Rs. 1,500 in all, had been stolen away by an unknown thief the previous night. A case was promptly registered and the investigator reached the scene and examined the same. There was no sign of tampering anywhere to indicate that an effort was made to gain access into the premises. To remove the bundles in question, several persons ought to have operated and a vehicle should have been used to carry away the same. Reliable witnesses living very near the scene of crime were wide awake throughout the alleged night of occurrence, working in their office, and they stated that they did not observe any strangers removing any articles from the said premises. The complainant refuted their statements and added that when he came in the morning to open the lock of the outer-door with the key, he noticed that the lock was open. He voluntarily explained that the culprit should have used a false key or other instrument to open the lock. An examination of the lock showed no signs of tampering. This raised the suspicion on the complainant himself. Enquiries were then made to ascertain the antecedents of the complainant. These revealed that the complainant was a heavy gambler and that he had lost a big sum recently at the gambling table. When all the material particulars were got, the complainant was confronted with these details. When he realised that the police were turning their suspicion against him, he began to fret and fume. He grew angry and impatient when the stock account books and sale bills were asked for by the investigator for perusal. An examination of the accounts showed that he had also recorded some false transactions. After a thorough enquiry it was found that the complainant himself had stolen the goods and misappropriated the sale proceeds. The complaint given to the police by him was obviously to hoodwink his employer. The case was treated as a false one and action was taken against the complainant for lodging a false complaint.



IMPROVE
YOUR STANDARD

WITH

FLAX GOODS

Flax is the world's strongest natural fibre and Flax goods are today manufactured in India only by us

FLAX FIRE HOSE

(Shrunk & Burnetised)

"VARUNA"



Bursting pressure 600 lbs. per sq. Inch • conforms to Government Specification No. G/Misc/57C • Approved by Insurance Association of India.

JAYSHREE TEXTILES LTD

RISHRA :: WEST BENGAL

FLAX DELIVERY HOSE

Conforming to the Government Specification No. G/Misc/58C.

FLAX THREADS, TWINS & CORDS

For Leather Industry, Sports Goods Industry & Textile Industry, For Heavy Textile Fabrication, Sack Sewing, Fishing Net, Upholstery, Book Binding, Packing, etc., etc.

FLAX CANVAS &

TARPAULINS

Of unusual strength and durability Tarpaulins fully Waterproof, Rotproof, made to actual sizes with eyelets & corner pieces. Switched with strongest FLAX threads. Twice as strong & durable as cotton paulins.



COTTON & "FLAXOCOT" (Cotton Flax Mix) CANVAS & TARPAULINS

Admirable for Civil Military use "FLAXOCOT" a speciality in strength and pliability.

"BURGLARY IN INDIA"

BY

SRI G. V. NARAYANAN, I.P.S.

(From a paper read at the Central Police Training College, Mt. Abu)

Of the various aspects of Police work, the investigation of a burglary case holds for me the greatest attraction. A case of burglary, when reported, has always the appearance of a puzzle, in that it is rarely known at the outset who committed the offence. It is thus a challenge to the intellect, resourcefulness and imagination of the investigating officer. In most other forms of crime there is always a motive to trace back from, and the process of solution is usually automatic when once the motive is ascertained. Even large scale frauds, such as against import and export regulations and foreign exchange controls, which require carefully planned and highly perfected methods of investigation rarely possess the elements of a puzzle that a case of burglary has, or present as loudly the challenge "Solve-me-if-you-can!" But do not for that matter consider any investigation to be simple. The investigation of every case involves hard work, energy and concentration. I only mean that a burglary has an added attraction because of the appearance of a puzzle that it possesses from the start.

An important fact about burglary, as we know it in India, is the frequent complicity of certain tribes in this form of crime. In the various parts of our country there are, in addition to the usual types of solitary burglar and assorted gangs, specific criminal tribes given to standard methods in burglary. It is probably not so in other countries. By standard methods I mean only that, subject to the dictates of local expediency, certain criminal tribes and communities have been found to be fond of certain specialised methods or given to certain habits when committing burglaries. It is thus often possible, under Indian conditions, roughly to infer that a particular burglary was the work of a particular criminal tribe. For instance, a standard *modus operandi* adopted by the Korava Criminal tribe in South India is to gain access to a house by adopting the bolt-hole method. After entry, these Koravars usually post their men, armed with sticks, near the sleeping male members of the house, so as to assault the latter should they be aroused during the commission of the offence. The sticks are not usually used till a real need arises. Immedi-

ately on entering the house, the criminals make sure of their way of retreat. They choose houses preferably situated at the end of a street, with their backyards facing the open. They limit their booty to gold jewels and cash and often also snatch the gold 'Mangal Sutra' which married ladies in South India invariably wear around their necks.

There is another tribe in Andhra Pradesh, called the Yenadis. They have been known to show a partiality for any cold rice kept in the kitchen of the house they burgle and often, before or during the offence they relieve themselves in the backyard.

The Baluchees (or Iranees) are a nomadic tribe, moving from place to place all over India, accompanied by their wives and children. The men are fair and athletic and are usually bullies. The women wear skirts with extensive girth and folds, possessing pockets at the back in which they conceal small stolen articles. They sit on the ground with skirts outspread and touching, thus enabling them to slip stolen articles under them from one to another. They are a violent people, both the male and female. They go round the country as pedlars of knives, scissors, pad-locks, false stones, toys, beads and trinkets. The women and children usually get into respectable houses either to sell their wares or on the plea of asking for water. As one or more carry on their sales-talk, the other

members try to get into the rooms of the house on pleas, such as going after their straying children, and pocket valuables. They commit burglaries only when strictly necessary, by using skeleton keys from bunches carried for the purpose. After a good haul, they usually leave the district and even cross the state borders in order to throw off the chase. I recently had a case of a group of Iranees arrested at Vellore (my headquarters) in Madras State, who had only a few days previously skipped bail from Nellore District in Andhra Pradesh.

The Bowriahs are another highly skilled criminal class, whose activities are traceable all over India. Their original home was probably in the jungles of Mewar or Udaipur. After the siege of Chittoor by the Moghuls, famine and scarcity impelled the Bowriahs to seek fresh fields for their criminal activities. They organized themselves into gangs of dacoits and were long a scourge to the countryside till they were brought under the Criminal Tribes Act of 1838 and given free grants of lands in Bedoli in the Muzaffarnagar District of Uttar Pradesh. With the efflux of time, the Bowriahs spread all over India and are at present known by different names in different places. The Delhiwala Bowries hail from Muzaffarnagar, the Malpuras from Central India and Bhopal, the Khairwadas from Gwalior, the Bhuduks from Bhopal and Uttar Pradesh, the Marwads from Marwar,

the Punjabi Bowriahs from the Punjab, the Moghias from Malwa and the Takurgars from Southern India. They usually disguise themselves as Bairagees, Gosains, Sadhus, Brahmacharis or other holy orders of the Hindus. Their religious habits are so complete that even the genuine Sadhu often fails to perceive that they are spurious. For criminal expeditions they form themselves into gangs, called mandlas, and go about as if on pilgrimage. The organization consists of a leader called a jamadar or Kamaov (or Kadoo or Upkare). The rank and file who commit theft are called Pitwaris. The Bowriahs prefer to lurk on the outskirts of towns and villages, in a remote garden, an abandoned temple or an out-of-the-way mutt or other convenient resting place. They are well versed in symbols and codes for communicating with each other and with other Bowriah gangs. They set up a fairly complete camp and arrange for local supplies and the services of dhobies and barbers. They then move in ones and twos in different directions to various villages on the plea of begging or selling medicines or scents, all the while making a regular reconnaissance of places to burgle. Great walkers, the Bowriahs have been found to walk as much as 40 miles in a day to commit a crime. Their method of house-breaking is to make a hole in the wall near the doorframe and open the inside bolt by hand, or they make a hole in the wall through which

they get in, while confederates keep watch. Their third method is to bend or pull out a window bar. Before the offence is committed, they generally throw seeds or pebbles at the door or on the roof of the house to see whether the inmates are asleep. They may sometimes change tactics if the inmates awake, and may rush into the house, armed with sticks, and assault the inmates. But they avoid this as far as possible. They usually wear only a loin cloth when entering a house. Jewels and ornaments worn by sleeping women and children are removed without disturbing the person, and boxes containing jewellery are taken outside the house, broken open and the valuables removed. Bowriahs frequently use a wax candle while inside the house in order to locate jewellery and put it out after short use. Some types of Bowriahs often take their women with them on their camps. They have symbols and codes by means of which they communicate information to other Bowriah gangs following them over the same route.

There is a criminal tribe known as Kaikadies in the Southern Maharatta country who are also known as Pamlors on account of their custom of begging from house to house, carrying a snake with them. They are a nomadic lot and move about in gangs, taking their wives and children with them. They live in small mat-woven, portable huts and encamp on sites which command views of hills or

jungles affording shelter to the supernumerary members of the gang. They periodically disappear from camp for the purpose of committing crime. Their women are of loose morals and spy on the police as well as spot out houses for committing offences. They speak a corrupt version of Telugu and often go about dressed as Sanyasis. They sometimes try to pass off brass beads for gold and frequently indulge in house dacoity, when committing which they also resort to drugging watch dogs with dhatura poison. They commit burglaries after careful planning several days ahead and after making sure of the amount of booty, rather than resort to highway offences where they are not sure of the gains. They are at once ruthless and resourceful in their crimes. The Pamlors carefully discuss the plan of a raid at a meeting of their elders and arm themselves with clubs, knives, torches, slings, and masks. Even guns and swords are sometimes taken. They assemble at the place of offence in small batches, enter the house by making a hole near the bolt of the door on the wall, and then rush in, part of the gang standing outside to keep off neighbours by throwing stones at them and shouting in Hindustani, "Beat," "Kill," "Fire" and so on. They indulge in unnecessary cruelties during the commission of an offence, tie up the inmates of the house, gag them and remove everything of value from their persons. Even iron safes

are no protection against them and they smash them open if necessary. They handle the women-folk of the burgled house roughly and even outrage their modesty. Any resistance usually means certain death. After the offence the Pamlors return to camp in small batches, and throw away the implements for house-breaking which they had carried with them. They wait for long before dividing the plunder and make allowances for widows and the families of those members who are in Jail. Pamlors rarely confess. Soon after arrest, their friends quickly engage counsel and send telegrams alleging police torture.

The Sansis are another expert tribe of burglars. In Malwa they are known as Sansis, in Gujerat as Papat Ghagrapaltan Wadkutia, in Sind as Gighie, in the United Provinces as Berias, in Gwalior as Bagarias or Berias and in Hyderabad as Kolhatis. The Berias of Jubbulpur are expert house-breakers and the other sects indulge in cattle-lifting and robbing carts on the highways. The Jubbulpore Berias sometimes carry swords and match-locks when proceeding on a house-breaking expedition. They travel with donkeys and buffaloes and conceal stolen properties in their quilts and the hollows of the legs of their charpais. They are expert at communicating with each other by signs and it is never wise to keep two of them within view of each other before interrogating them.

The Koravars of South India are expert house-breakers. They hail from the Southern districts of Ramnad and Tinnevely, but operate all over India in gangs of three or four. They travel far from their native places by train, get down at small Railway Stations near big towns, and walk to the bungalows situated at the outskirts of the town thus evading local police interference at big railway stations. Their arrival and get-away are usually by the late-night and early-morning trains and buses. They break in after making bolt-holes or wall-holes or by removing window bars and they have been known to resort to violence when surprised in the commission of an offence. They bury the stolen property outside their huts in fields, or dispose of them to their carefully selected receivers. In this, the Korava tribe is similar to another tribe called Neer Shikaris who live in Kurnool District of Andhra Pradesh. The Koravars and Neer Shikaris, usually try to avoid interference from the police, but if their camps are raided they have been known to resort to injuring themselves or their children and even threatening to dash their babies to the ground and follow up with allegations of rough treatment by the police! When a member of these tribes is summoned by the police for questioning, the other members send telegrams to every one in authority alleging unlawful arrest and ensuring that the suspect is released from police

custody within 24 hours. They also automatically take steps to engage counsel for those arrested. The title "Criminal Tribe" may give a wrong idea of a Korava who often appears respectably dressed and also pursues certain fairly respectable professions by day, in order to appear to have an ostensible means of livelihood.

The Yenadis and Erukulas and Dongadasaries are criminal tribes of Andhra Pradesh who are given to the *modus operandi* of wall-hole and auger-hole. The Veppur Parayans, the Kal Oddars, the Dabbai Koravars, the Peeramalai Kallars, the Criminal Padayachis and the Irulas are other important criminal tribes of South India given to the same M.O.

A sect called the Karveppillai Koravars in Madras State, whose *modus operandi* is bolt-hole or wall-hole are known to go about reconnoitring in the guise of tinsmiths or sellers of berries or spices. Some of the tribes mentioned above are very superstitious, as indeed are most criminal tribes all over India. They attach such importance to omens that a long planned expedition may be even abandoned at the last moment if the omens are not good. They observe rituals and offer pooja and oblations to their gods and goddesses before proceeding on a job.

In a discussion of this restricted scope, it is not possible to deal with each and every criminal tribe in the

country and I have left a considerable lot unsaid, not because it is not relevant or important but because it is a subject of large compass which only experience and detailed study will cover adequately. The few tribes which I have described here are among those which are well known in South India and which I have had occasion to deal with. It is hoped however, that sufficient has been said to kindle interest in the subject, and perhaps to lead to a systematic study of the different criminal tribes which young officers may come across in the course of their service. There are some excellent text-books and monographs on the subject of criminal classes, which deserve close study.¹

Apart from the criminal Tribes, there are other types of burglars met with in our country. These are the little gangs of three to four persons, in which a few recidivists with a pronounced criminal record are found thrown in company with a few other resourceful, intelligent youngsters with just one or two previous convictions each. Associations of this sort often begin in jails where, during long terms of imprisonment, firm friendships are made. On release, some of the more hardened criminals find it good to stay

away from their native place. Instead they take advantage of jail-friendships and move into their friends' houses, at first only with the intention of escaping the eye of the policemen of their own stations. Soon, however, thoughts turn to committing crime in the locality and then running away to some still more distant city where they may lie low for a few months. Frequently, the entire gang migrates to an area other than the native place of its members, gets hold of friends from among the disreputable quarters and settles down with their help to a life of crime.

There is yet another breeding ground for burglars. This is the city and town slum with its uncongenial surroundings, where child delinquents grow up. Impecunious, disreputable and unscrupulous parents in these slums teach their children the arts of picking pockets, stealing and concealing property and putting up firm and stoic resistance against any attempt to make them either confess or give up the property. When caught and dealt with by the Police under the Children's Act they are left to their own devices by the parents, who are satisfied that the State will look after them properly in a Certified School. Some parents

¹ Treatise on the "Castes and Tribes of South India" by Thurston; Gayers' "Lectures on Criminal Tribes and Religious Mendicants" published by the former Central Provinces Government; Mr. Kennedy's "Notes on the Criminal Classes in the Bombay Presidency"; Lemarchand's "Guide to Criminal Tribes" published by the former Central Provinces Government; Daly's "Manual of Criminal Classes operating in Bengal"; Harikishan Kaul and L. L. Tomkins' "Criminal and Wandering Tribes of the Punjab"; Himendorf's "Chenchus"; and the four interesting Brochures by Paupa Rao Naidu on "Railway thieves, Koravars, Erukulas, Bowriabs, Kabulis and Iranecs" and, of course, Hans Gross' great work, "Criminal Investigation".

take the children back from the School later, with a view to getting them to commit crime again. Through this cycle of misery, poverty and environmental influences, little boys pass from stage to stage in criminal activities. They feel, when they are old enough, that they are already branded by society as thieves and look to crime as the only means of making a living. Some find solace and justification for such an existence by arguing that in the ultimate analysis the difference recognised by society between the rich man earning in the black-market and themselves is not very real, and secondly, that after all, if they got convicted and were sent to jail, the conditions inside the jails were far better than what an iniquitous society provided for them outside. The *modus operandi* adopted by such self-educated burglars varies from person to person and depends on the type of schooling they have had in crime. They specialise in certain M.O.s and stick to them as ones which have repeatedly paid them dividends. They come to know how and to whom to dispose of stolen articles, and for what prices; they know how to anticipate the coming of policemen for domiciliary visits, wait for them to come and go, and then leave on their nefarious sorties; they learn the weaknesses and fads of their local 'guardian of the law' and play up to them skilfully, or sneak into the confidence of the local Sub-Inspector and other officers by offering to give

them information in criminal cases or prohibition offences. These criminals form an infinite variety and each one requires a special study as they constitute by and large the biggest bulk of burglars met with in our country. Indeed, the various records maintained regarding burglars in police stations are mostly a docketed record of the activities of these and other criminals according to *modus operandi*, sphere of operation, and physical and other peculiarities. Investigation actually is a process of analysing a case fully under all heads of M.O. and other special features made out from the evidence and then checking up the complicity of the persons coming under all the heads so indicated. And the skill of the investigating officer consists in how expertly he takes all the M.O.s into account in this process.

The Police Standing Orders of my state recognise 9 M.O.s. in burglary, viz., Wall-hole, Bolt-hole, Eaves, Lock (picking, false key and breaking either lock or fastening), Threshold-hole, Window-bar (bending or removing, or removal of frame, or inserting hand or stick through the window bar), Auger-hole, Roof-hole and Miscellaneous. Burrowing underground and previous hiding inside premises are two other methods not mentioned in the list, but which have been met with. The Wodders and Irulas of Madras State had been known to use the rather curious and rare M.O. of burrowing underground. The M.O. of lifting

the door off its hinges and lifting the latch either by hand or implement are also frequently seen. In the cities and towns, certain interesting variations are seen, such as the cat-burglar climbing up drain-pipes or the criminal who saws through window-bars. I do not include the bogus visitor, the person who opens the unlocked door and the house-robber who are also often met with under the description of burglar. Many professional bolt-hole or wall-hole offenders usually resort to the "bogus visitor" method for reconnoitring a place before committing an offence there. Also, there are the different types—night burglars and day burglars—the latter being mostly of the lock-picking type.

The present method of maintaining indexes for criminals is neither complete nor fool-proof nor is it uniform in various states, and here is something where much research and reform has to be done soon.

The police station crime records in Madras State consist essentially of the Station Crime History in five parts, the Bad-character Rolls and the K.D. Check Register.

Part I of our Station Crime History is a record of true property crime occurring in the Station limits, in chronological order, with a red line dividing the entries for each lunar month separately. This record gives identification particulars of properties lost, details of the place of occurrence

of the crime, gives a word-picture of the M.O. adopted and notes the name of the culprit concerned or reasonably suspected. Part II is a large-scale map of the station's limits, showing boundaries of villages and hamlets and physical and other features such as main roads, on which the crimes occurring in the area are marked by means of different symbols and colours, with dates given below. The crimes occurring in villages of the border stations are also marked for a distance of five to ten miles around. Details of these are got by the Sub-Inspector from the crime cards received from border stations and cross-checked with the printed Crime and Occurrence sheets sent out from the District Headquarters each week. The occurrence of cases of the same or connected M.Os. in a chain, commencing from one central area free from crime and then radiating outward in various directions may indicate the presence of resident gangs in the free central area. The occurrence of three or four cases of the same or similar M.O. in the same village on the same night may indicate the passing of a gang of non-locals through the place. Where a crime has occurred at a certain place, the investigating officer learns from the map the names of all the villages lying within a space of about 10 miles around it and looks up from his village-wise index of the names of ex-convicts, the names of all criminals of the concerned and allied M.Os. resident there.

These are the persons whose complicity he has to check quickly.

The map is maintained from year to year and a perusal of earlier maps will give details of similar cases in the area in past years. The investigating officer can then look up his Part I and find out how those cases were disposed of, which criminals were concerned in them, and whether they could have been concerned in the case on hand.

Part III is the general conviction register, detailing conviction particulars, F.P. Bureau numbers of F.P. card, and the names of associates and relatives of the convicted persons. It also details the M.O.

This is of indirect use in investigation. Part III has certain indexes, one of which is the Village-wise Check Register of ex-convicts, which I have mentioned previously. The other indexes to Part III are the M.O. Index and the Name Index of the criminals convicted or reasonably suspected in the cases of the station. You will note that the village-wise index lists the names of every convicted person living in the villages of the station, with the M.O. mentioned against his name. The M.O. Index lists the names of all criminals, M.O.-wise, who were convicted in the concerned Station's cases. Thus these two indexes jointly give the names of many of the possible criminals in the case.

Part IV is more a law and order record and is a set of sheets kept

up village-wise, detailing the history of factions and general information pertaining to each village in the station, and I do not propose to discuss it here.

Part V consists of the History Sheets of K.Ds. and D.Cs. (The K.Ds. are 'Known Depredators' and the D.Cs. are 'Dossier Criminals'.) Convicted persons coming under certain descriptions are registered as K.Ds. or D.Cs. and watched regularly and looked up by policemen by means of surprise checks at their houses. Domiciliary visits are done during the day for the purpose of making enquiries and during the night for physical checks. Sometimes the night checks are double, so as to keep the criminal guessing. The results of those enquiries and checks are noted in the History Sheets. The full details of the relatives and associates of the criminal, particulars of his previous convictions, his photographs from various angles, etc., are also recorded in the History Sheets. These sheets are sometimes required in investigation as it may be necessary to show the photographs of these K.Ds. and D.Cs. to complainants, particularly in cases of pocket-picking or where the complainant feels that he can identify the criminal.

Other additional aids to the investigating officer are the District Intelligence Bureaux of the Districts and the State Finger Print Bureaux. The District Intelligence Bureaux are repositories of accumulated information

regarding crime, and are, when well used, a regular "bank" of information. District Intelligence Bureaux, if they are to be useful, should be fed with information by the station-house officers and investigating officers regularly. Only then can they give really useful advisory memos to the investigating officers. A case should be reported by the station-house officer immediately on occurrence to the District Intelligence Bureau, giving full details of M.O. or other features. The officer-in-charge of the District Intelligence Bureau will then look up the various indexes he maintains concerning dossier criminals (such as the sphere of operation index, the M.O. Index and physical and other peculiarities index), and give a quick advisory memo to the Investigation Officer. He may also send his experts immediately to the scene of occurrence to develop and photograph any finger prints, or take tracings or casts of foot-prints found at the place of crime. At the conclusion of an investigation, the Investigating Officer should communicate to the District Intelligence Bureau the interesting aspects of the case and notes on the criminals involved, which will be tabulated and docketed by the Officer in charge of the Bureau in the General Information Files.

Every month the District Intelligence Bureau gets from Jail authorities full lists of criminals to be released during the month from jails, and it also has a

record of D.Cs. and K.Ds. who are out of view. The District Intelligence Bureau is thus able to take into account criminals of these descriptions also when furnishing advisory memos to investigating officers.

The Investigating Officer proceeds in definite stages about his investigation. It is a common mistake to think that a Circle Inspector steps into the investigation after his subordinate, namely, the Sub-Inspector, has exhausted his resources and has failed to detect the case, and that the Subdivisional Officer steps in still later. Actually a piece of good investigation is one in which the entire machinery moves fast from the start, and brings all the resources of the force to bear on the problem at the earliest stages of investigation. Resources include money for spending on informants, transport, adequate manpower to make field enquiries, the use of the wireless, telephone and telegraph for communicating with other police officers, the aid of the laboratory and the forensic scientific expert, and so on.

The Investigating Officer, on receiving a report of crime, makes a careful study of the First Information Report and informs the border stations and the District Intelligence Bureau of the occurrence. He sends an intelligent constable at once to the place of occurrence with instructions to take prompt steps to safeguard foot-prints and prevent the general public from

handling articles which may carry finger-prints. Depending upon the importance of the case, the District Intelligence Bureau communicates the details by telegram or radio to other districts and other circles of the same district, so that every Inspector is alerted and arranges to watch the local shroff and jeweller shops and receivers' houses and to have Railway Stations and bus stands watched by policemen in civilian dress or by paid informants.

The Investigating Officer then lists all the M.Os. discernible in the First Information Report and studies his ex-convict Check Register and M.O. Classification Index and notes down the names of ex-convicts given to these M.Os. and living within five to ten miles of the place of crime. He then takes up the published list of D.Cs. and K.Ds. out of view from other stations and notes down the names of those who were likely to have visited his limits, by studying the list of their contacts. He also looks up the Part I of the Station Crime History and notes down the names of criminals who had come to light in the past five to ten years in cases of the same M.O. which had occurred in that area. He also lists from a perusal of the filed Bad Character Rolls of his station the names of criminals of other stations who had visited his station in previous years. All these lists he takes with him to the scene of occurrence and there commences an on-the-spot

P-3

investigation, makes plans, and records statements of witnesses. He looks for F.Ps., and keeps the articles bearing F.Ps. for the experts to develop. The expert takes F.Ps. of persons living in the burgled house and eliminates them from the F.Ps. traced at the scene of crime. The Investigating Officer questions the witnesses as to the visit of suspicious strangers to the locality before the crime, particularly about those noted in his lists. Our villagers are so naive that they seldom consider anybody to be a suspicious stranger. A K.D. of another station limits might have visited the place on the pretence of meeting a relative there, committed a crime and then left, and the Investigating Officer need not be surprised if he is told that absolutely no suspicious stranger had visited the village of the crime! The visits of sanyasis, fortune-tellers, tinsmiths, sellers of berries and leaves, bangle-makers, vendors of trinkets and scents should also be suggested and eliminated.

While the Investigating Officer gets on with his work of checking the complicity of the persons on his lists through selected and intelligent constables and his own informants, his Circle Inspector gets the Station House Officers of border stations to make enquiries in their limits. The Circle Inspector also ensures that the checking of complicity of persons on the Investigating Officer's lists is done pro-

perly and sincerely. The possibility of local gangs or visiting gangs having committed the offence is a point the Circle Inspector should consider and he should make arrangements to have the gangs traced. He forms his Circle detective party and briefs the men in it. His men contact the porters and servants of nearby railway stations, bus stands and hotels and try to learn about the arrival or departure of suspicious outsiders. He ensures that the latest jail releases are watched and checked up. The Subdivisional Officer likewise enters the investigation at the very commencement and gives ideas and suggestions from his own experience and study of crime in the locality. He gives adequate money and necessary conveyance to the Investigating Officer and speeds up his work, ensures co-operation between his officers and border Officers or contacts the head of the district when necessary and arranges for hand-picked staff to deal with special types of cases. He studies the State Criminal Intelligence Gazettes and collects and passes on information which may have a bearing on the case in point.

The system is not without its limitations. The efficiency of the organisation depends on human factors, sincerity and speed and on the accuracy and completeness of recorded material in the stations and the District Intelligence Bureau. It does not cover the ordinary first offender who has no

previous criminal record. When dealing with a case of burglary, therefore, the investigator should never be limited by any stock methods taught in the classroom but must also rely on his ingenuity. The developing and photographing of F.P.s., the copying and taking casts of foot-prints are among the usual things to be done. But there are cases where a scent may be available and a good hound found to follow it. The police dogs in Madras State have been a remarkable success and have helped in the detection of a number of cases of all sorts. The limitation of the dogs is reached when the scent becomes too faint to be followed further. Quick calling for the dogs is therefore essential. In some cases there have been bits of the criminals' palm prints or foot-prints left at the scene which can be either developed and photographed or copied on a glass sheet. I once saw a foot-print on the fine dust in the attic of a burgled house in which entry had been made through a roof-hole. The fact that the attic was there was evidently known to the criminal, and all servants and ex-servants were questioned. There was one whose foot print tallied with that in the attic, and he confessed when interrogated, and showed me where he had hidden the property.

Having dwelt at length on the subject of burglaries and their investigations, I would like to discuss the question whether burglaries can be averted,

Yes, they can, to some extent, by the citizens taking proper care. He need not unnecessarily display his wealth and he can take a few elementary precautions against burglars. How often I have seen in burgled houses, wooden window bars which could be pulled out with one hand by a child! At meetings of citizens and members of Village Vigilance Committees, Police Officers can give fruitful talks on elementary precautions that can be taken against burglars. Citizens can be requested to leave their addresses at the local Police Stations when they go away from their homes for some days at a time, so that the police can have the street in which the locked house is situated properly patrolled. The S. H. O. can make night patrols an effective matter by having lurking beats and providing for their check. The lurking beats are expected to take up concealed positions at vantage points, during dark nights in particular after the closing down of cinema houses and other places of entertainment for the night. The test of their alertness is their ability to recognise and stop the Checking Officer who comes along the road later on. The Police can also make night checks of K.D.s. a really effective matter by varying the hours of check from time to time and by occasionally making two or more checks on the same night and thus keep the K.D. generally guessing. The Station House Officer should be alert in regard to suspicious visitors

to his jurisdiction and, if there is real reason for doubt, arrest them and deal with them under the appropriate Sections of the Cr. P.C. or other law. The Station House Officer's information systems should be so effective that the arrival, if any, of a non-local person or gang in his limits should be immediately reported to him. Good relations between the S.H.O. and the public should always be established. In our State we have the Village Vigilance Committees in villages and Block Vigilance Committees in towns with enthusiastic and educated young men as members. They have often helped to preserve valuable clues at the scene of occurrence and pave the way for detection. The members of Block Vigilance Committees have even patrolled the streets of the block during a period when burglaries were rife and helped to allay fear and stop further crime. There can be public meetings, with the citizens, Police Officers and Village and Block Vigilance Committee members attending, at which talks can be given to the public on how to help the Police to protect their property, and how to give prompt information of crime and criminals and how to preserve clues at the scene of offence. One case detected always means many more averted, and this is an indirect way of preventing burglaries.

In conclusion, I would like to draw attention to the necessity of a scientific and systematic approach to the

problem of investigation of burglaries. There are, in our force, many who have no faith in scientific methods. When you talk to them about system and science in the matter of investigation, they will shake their heads and say that these things do not pay and that detection had always been, as far as they knew, a process of intuition, local enquiries with the help of informants, and "tackling" (that is, beating-up) of the local bad characters. These officers have really missed the point. Local enquiries are alright, but the question is "Regarding whom?" The method of approach I have detailed earlier is the only one which gives an idea of probable criminals concerned in the case. Sincere local enquiries will then reveal whether the suspected person had visited the locality prior to the offence, whether he had recently acquired money, whether he is spending lavishly and so on.

To recover property from a criminal is a more difficult proposition than locating the burglar, particularly when the latter happens to be a seasoned type. But that is the most important part of the job of a Police Officer investigating a house-breaking case. It is no matter for pride to claim to

have detected a burglary if the property lost in the case is not fully recovered. It was an eye-opener for me once when my Inspector had a set of burglars apprehended and questioned. They were members of a criminal tribe who had come from a settlement. They said that the Inspector need not waste his time on them because they were not going to give any information. It would require superskill to make seasoned criminals like them give up the property. This challenge was taken up by my Inspector and his detective party of select Head Constables. The criminals expected ill-treatment but the team of detectives succeeded in breaking their resistance partly by a show of kindness and partly by threat. The art of interrogation is a difficult one, but it has to be mastered by every Police Officer who would be worth his name. The citizen derives no consolation from the fact that the Police have succeeded in sending the concerned criminal to jail. He is our paymaster and he is entitled to expect us to either prevent an offence or to restore his property. I feel he is right and I believe you will agree.

With the best compliments of

STANVAC

The Name that stands for Progress

FOR

Radio and Amplifier parts: Philips, Telefunken Transistors
and Diodes, Transistor Radios at Competitive prices

VISIT

ALPHA RADIOS & NOVELTIES PRIVATE LTD

9 MOUNT ROAD Opp: Mount Road Post Office MADRAS 2
(Phone No. 84771)

Authorised Dealers for MURPHY RADIOS

Showroom at:
177/179 MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS 2
(Opp: Casino Theatre)

ALWAYS CONTACT

M/s. LAKSHMI HOSIERY (Regd)

WATT GANJ, LUDHIANA

FOR MILITARY & POLICE, COTTON & WOOLLEN GARMENTS

(i.e.,) BANIAN COTTON WHITE, JERSEYS-SOCKS HOSE-TOPS ETC.

CONFIDENTIALLY

BY

SRI K. SREEKUMARA MENON
(A. D. C. to the Governor of Madras)

D. O. 18/57.

SRI A. FORGET,
P. A. TO D. S. POLICE.

*Office of the D. S. Police,
dated 28-1-57.*

DEAR SRI BURKER,

Sub: Assault on woman Sandanam by P. C. 530 of XL Station on
4-4-56—Petition of Sandanam, dated 4-4-56.

Ref: G2/PR/354/56, dated 10-5-56.

The above reference was sent to you on 6-6-56. It has not been
received till now. The reply may please be expedited as the matter is pending
for a very long time.

To

SRI T. BURKER, DY. S. POLICE, X.

Yours sincerely,
A. FORGET,
28-1-57.

Endorsement of Dy. S. P. X

C. C.

Where is this? Check up T. list

T.B.
Dy. S.P. X
10-2-57.

Reply of C. C.

Sir,

No such reference was received. There is no T. slip from D.P.O. for
6-6-56. I have searched all the records here.

C. C.
15-3-57.

D.O. 4/57.

SRI T BURKER,

DY. S.P. X

DEAR SRI FORGET,

Ref: Your D.O. 18/57, dated 28-1-57.

Your D.O. letter 18/57, dated 28-1-57 has been received. No such reference has been received by me. The office may please be asked to put up the acknowledged copy of the T. slip if any. I regret the delay.

To

SRI A. FORGET, P.A. TO D.S.P.

Office of the Dy. S.R. X,
dated 15-3-57.

Yours sincerely,
T. BURKER,
15-3-57.

Endorsement of P. A.

O.S.

Please trace the T. slip and put up.

A. F.
18-3-57.

Reply of O.S.

Sir,

The T. Slip is not traced. A check of the despatch register shows the reference was sent direct to C. I. X on 6-6-56 for report through the Dy. S. P. Delay is due to search for T. slip.

O. S.
20-4-57.

Endorsement of P. A.

C. I. X

Please expedite G2/P.R. 354/56, dated 10-5-56 sent to you on 6-6-56. If the reference is not received by 30-4-57 a telegraphic reminder will be sent at your cost.

Despatched 2-5-57

C. C.

A. F.
25-4-57.

TELEGRAM I ON 1-5-57 .. Police Inspector X.

"Expedite G2/P.R. 354/56"

TELEGRAM II ON 2-5-57 ..

do.

Post copy of I received on 2-5-57 : Police Inspector X.
"Expedite G2/P.R. 354/56—Explain why cost of telegram should not be recovered from you."

do.
Post copy of II received on 3-5-57 :
Interim reply of C. I. X on Endorsement of P. A., dated 25-4-57.

Sir,

P. A.'s endorsement to send reply by 30-4-57 and about cost of the telegrams being recovered from me was despatched only on 2-5-57 and received only on 3-5-57. I request time till 10-5-57 to send the reference.

C.I. X
3-5-57.

Endorsement of C.I. to C.W.

C. W.

When was this sent to S. I.

C.I. X
3-5-57.

Reply of C. W.

Sir,

ON 8-6-56

(Sd.) C. W.
3-5-57.

Endorsement of C. I. X

S. I. XL.,

Explain delay in sending back this reference sent to you on 8-6-56 regarding 530's assault on one Sandanam. You will be P. Rolled if the reference is not received by 7-5-57.

C.I. X
3-5-57.

Reply of S.I. XL

Sir,

Instructions noted for guidance. I enquired into this and my report was personally handed over to Inspector on 24-6-56 during S.I.'s meeting (vide my note-book entry, dated 24-6-56.) * It was only a homely quarrel.

S.I. XL
8-5-57.

Endorsement of C.I. to his C.W.

What happened to the above reference? You will be suspended for burking papers. Reply by return.

C.I. X
9-5-57.

Reply of C. W.

Sir,

Kind instructions of my Inspector are noted for future guidance and action. I was on C.L. from 20-6-56 to 28-6-56. P.C. 1230 who was in charge says the reference was sent to D.P.O. on 25-6-56 with other Express tappals through P.C. 530. No entry in despatch register was made. Delay in replying is due to searches made all over. Passport and note-book showed the cover was handed over at D.P.O. P.C. 530 was transferred to XY on 25-6-56.

C.W. X
9-6-57.

Endorsement of C.I. X

Resubmitted to P.A. to D.S.P.

Sir,

The reference was submitted direct to office by mistake and was handed over at D.P.O. on 25-6-56 by Express P.C. 530. My C.W. was on C.L. and P.C. 1230 who does not know work was in charge. (He should not have sent it through the same P.C. 530.)

C.I. X
12-6-57.

Endorsement of P.A.

O.S.

P.C. 530 will be handed up for burking the current. The C.I. says the reference was handed over at the D.P.O. by P.C. 530 on 25-6-56. Please check up and search all nooks and corners. Who was in charge of that section then?

A. F.
15-6-57.

Reply of O.S.

For P.A. to D.S.P.

Sir,

Mr. Vanish was the clerk during that period. He was a 9 (1) (a) candidate and was ousted. He has bundled up a number of papers which are traced today in an old condemned almirah put up for auction. The above reference is also traced with the S.I.'s and C.I.'s report. This has not come through S.D.O. as ordered. The endorsements are not numbered. The delay is due to the search for the missing reference.

For orders,

O.S.
15-7-57.

Endorsement of P.A.

For D.S.P.

Sir,

P.C. 530 of XL assaulted one woman Sandanam on 4-4-56. The current herewith attached was misplaced by Mr. Vanish, a 9 (1) (a) candidate, who is not in service now. The reference was accidentally traced in a condemned almirah on 15-7-57. The matter is delayed by 1 year and 3 months and pertains to X Sub-division. No reply is due to Government or Chief office.

A.F.
15-7-57.

Endorsement of D.S.P.

Dy. S.P. X.,

Very unsatisfactory. Give P.C. 530 a charge for reduction by 2 years. You should not delay papers like this.

(Sd.) D.S.P. X.
25-7-57.

Reply of Dy. S.P. X

For D.S.P.

Sir,

Much water has flown under the bridge since 4-4-56. It is now learnt that P.C. 530, who is now in XY Police station, married the above Sandanam on 30-6-56 and they have a 3 month-old child. Under the above circumstances it is unlikely she will now depose against her husband. In view of this unexpected ending, further action may please be dropped.

I have never seen this reference at all till 29-7-57 as it was never sent through me or to me at any stage before.

T. B.
Dy. S.P. X.
30-7-57.

D.S.P.'s Endorsement

Dy. S.P. X.

Badly delayed—Drop action—file.

D.S.P.
15-8-57.

THE NILGIRIS DISTRICT

BY

SRI K. PARAMESWARA MENON

(Deputy Superintendent of Police)

The district of Nilgiris has an area of 989 sq. miles and consists of the 3 Revenue Taluks of Coonoor, Ootacamund and Gudalur. The district is bounded on the North by the State of Mysore, on the North-East, East and South by the Coimbatore district, and on the South-West, West and North-West by the Malabar district.

One of the earliest available accounts of an expedition to the Nilgiri Hills is by a Portuguese Priest, by name Ferreirie, and this was recorded as far back as 1602. The existence of Todas, the earliest inhabitants of the Nilgiris, was discovered during this expedition. In 1812, a surveyor, named Keys, and an apprentice, named McMohan, were sent up by the Collector of Coimbatore to make a survey of the hills. In 1818, Mr. John Sullivan, the then Collector of Coimbatore, built a house at Stone House Hill up the Nilgiri Hills. Other Europeans started settling on the hills as early as 1824 and, soon afterwards, the Governors of Madras made these hills their regular resorts during the summer months.

Todas, Kotas, Kurumbas, Irulas and Badagas claim to be the earliest settlers on these hills. The Todas are the oldest of the now-existing hill tribes. Although, in numbers, the Todas are by far the least among the native dwellers of the hills, yet by reason of their antiquity peculiar features, dwellings and modes of living, the greatest interest is attached to them. Their men are impressive in appearance, having Greek features and Roman noses. Many theories as to their racial origin have been advanced. The theory that they are a Dravidian Race of Scythian origin, who were driven from the plains by Aryan invaders, is the most generally accepted. The dress of the Toda is simple but picturesque. It consists of a single cloth of coarse white material, bordered by scarlet or blue. This is wound around the body in a manner which gives an effect not unlike the Roman Toga. The men also wear a waist cloth, called by them 'Kuvu' or 'Konu.' The women wear the same cloth thrown over the shoulders and held together in front. They are usually tattooed. The Todas are

essentially a pastoral people, their only occupation being the tending of their herds of buffaloes. Their houses are of the most extraordinary design. They are oval, *pent-shaped* structures of bamboo, fastened together with rattan, and thatched; their ground area is about 15 feet square and their height in the centre just allows a tall man to move about easily. The only entrance or exit for man or air is a tiny door, 32 inches in height and 18 inches in width.

Following closely upon the Todas, and long before the advent of the Badagas, the Kotas settled upon the Hills. The Todas claim that the Kotas were brought from the plains to work for them. Their language is a very old and crude form of Kanarese. As the Todas may be considered the herdsmen of the hills, so the Kotas may be termed the artisans and the musicians of the hills. The Kotas worship God 'Kamataraya' and his wife 'Kahasumna.' There are no images in the temples, but these Gods are represented by thin silver plates.

The Kurumbas of the hills are one of the now-scattered remnants of an once powerful people. They are perhaps sprung from a race of nomadic shepherds of the great Dravidian group who originally inhabited the peninsula of South India before the historic period. The name Kurumba means a shepherd. The Kurumbas are small in stature, dark-skinned, very uncouth,

and wild and squalid in appearance. As a class, they are sickly-looking, pot-bellied and large-mouthed, with prominent and outstanding teeth and lips. Their language is a kind of Tamil mixed with Kanarese. They reside mostly in the Gudalur Taluk.

The Irulas have many common points with Kurumbas. Like them, they are dwellers of the jungle, and their name means "People of the darkness." They are probably sprung from a race of hunters, the Bedas. Their villages are called 'Mottas' like those of the Kurumbas. They are situated on the slopes and at the foot of the hills. They cultivate grains, plantains etc. on small patches of land. They worship 'Vishnu' under the name of Rangaswamy, and there is a temple dedicated to this God on the famous peak of that name. Neither births nor marriages are marked by ceremonies. The dead are buried in the sitting posture, with a lamp, knife and hatchet near. These are for serving them in the next world. Each Motta has its burial ground, and graves are marked by stones.

The Badagas are a civilised class and their coming to the hills is said to be before the beginning of the 16th century. Compared with the other hill tribes, the outstanding characteristic of the Badagas is their progressiveness. In intelligence and adaptability, they are far superior. Their dwellings, cultivated lands and general mode of

life manifest this superiority. There are a number of graded castes among them; and the Badagas are Hindus of the Saiva sect. With their aptitude for education and civilization, they are increasingly becoming important in the general scheme of things in this District.

Ootacamund is the headquarters of the Nilgiris district. Its altitude is 7,500 feet above sea level. Ootacamund is in a valley surrounded by hills—Dodabetta, Elkhill, Snowdown, Church, Fern, Cairn and several others. Dodabetta, meaning 'Big Mountain,' is the highest point in the Nilgiris, rising up to 8640 feet. On Dodabetta peak, there used to be an Observatory which was originally constructed in 1846, but was shifted to Wellington (a Military Sanatorium, 8 miles from Ooty) in 1859. This Observatory was revived at Dodabetta in 1920, but it has fallen again into complete disuse. The chief merit of Dodabetta, today, is the magnificent panoramic view it affords of the whole of Ooty and other far distant views including those of the Coimbatore plains. In summer, the maximum temperature at Ooty is 78° F and the minimum, 53° F; and in winter, the maximum temperature is 61° F and the minimum is 36° F. The average rainfall is 48.35 inches.

The seasons in Ooty, as with other hill stations, are definitely marked by the arrival and departure of the

monsoons. January and February are marked by cold winds from the North-East and frosts continue. In March, the weather becomes milder with occasional showers. April and May are the warmest months of the year. In the early part of June, thunderstorms and South-West winds usher in the monsoon from the South-West. July is usually a disagreeably wet month but fine weather is again experienced in August and September. With the setting in of the North-East Monsoon, whose official date of arrival is October 15, some rain falls again. In temperature, Kotagiri marks the half-way station between Ootacamund and Coonoor. Being about 1000 feet lower than Ootacamund and 500 feet above Coonoor, it catches something of both the North-East and South-West monsoons; and it has a more even distribution of rainfall during the year than either Ooty or Coonoor. On the whole, its climate is the most even of the three stations. People from the plains usually visit Ootacamund during the season from April to June.

Tea is one of the principal industries of the District. There are no fewer than 200 tea estates in and around Ootacamund, the first one having been opened in the Nilgiris about 1850. About 22000 acres of tea estates produce 14 million pounds of tea (out of India's total annual tea production of 500 million pounds).

There are many coffee estates also. Another outstanding industry is the Cinchona plantations. Outside West Bengal, the Nilgiris are the only place in India where Cinchona plantations are still flourishing and Quinine is manufactured. Though the plants are no monopoly, the processing is a Government monopoly. The plantations were first started in 1860 at Naduvattam, when Chinese convicts were used by the British to work on them. Of late, there is a tendency on the part of the Badagas and other residents to fell trees and convert the lands to grow potatoes and other vegetables. On account of this, there is soil erosion and the Government are taking adequate steps to prevent it.

Among the most famous and the largest Hydro-Electric Works in the South is the one at Pykara, 16 miles from Ootacamund. The Pykara works are set in a magnificent theatre of nature's beauty. The water in the Pykara River is conserved by dams at Muketi, Pykara and Glenmorgan. All these dams serve as Reservoirs. At Glenmorgan, the water is taken 6000 feet down through large-size pipe lines to Singara where there is a power station and electricity is generated. The water from Singara is taken to Moyar, where there is yet another power station.

A Second Grade College was started in Ootacamund in 1955. There are many High Schools in and around Ootacamund,

The District has a population of 311,729 according to the 1951 census. Towards the end of the 18th Century, after the defeat of Tippu Sultan in the Mysore wars, the British took over the administration of the Nilgiris. Gudalur Taluk was first administered by the Tellicherry Branch of the East India Company. The Rebellion of Palassi Rajah, who was a scion of the Kottayam family, was put down by Sir Arthur Wellesley, who later became the Duke of Wellington. It is in memory of this Duke that the town of Wellington was so named. The rest of the Nilgiris was attached to the Coimbatore district. At first there was no police force in this District, but the village Monigars were entrusted with police duties in addition to their Revenue duties. Tahsildars supervised the police work of Monigars. In 1847, there was only one Kotwal on a pay of Rs. 42 per month, and 5 Daffadars and 75 peons, for attending to police work in the District. They had their Headquarters at Ootacamund. In 1859, the police duties of the district were entrusted to an Assistant Superintendent of Police, stationed at Ootacamund, who came under the administrative control of the District Superintendent of Police, Coimbatore. When the Revenue District was formed later with a Collector at Ootacamund, the police work was placed under a District Superintendent of Police with all the 3 Taluks namely Gudalur, Ootaca-

mund and Coonoor under him. But the District Superintendent of Police had no Gazetted Assistant until 1955. From 1-10-55 the Ootacamund Sub-Division was formed with Headquarters at Ootacamund. The present strength of the District Police force is, 5 C.Is., 2 Sgts, 19 S.I.S., 65 H.Cs. and 372 P.Cs. They man 15 Police Stations, 7 outposts and 2 guards in addition to the D.I.B., M.V.T., S.B. and Prohibition Mobile Parties.

Crime : Crime is light when compared with other districts. Most of the houses in Ootacamund have doors and windows fitted with glass panes and no window-bars. The climatic condition is such that people sleeping in one room rarely know what is happening in the next room. Criminals take advantage of the above situation and enter into buildings by breaking open the glass panes and commit thefts. During nights, everything is calm and quiet, the weather is biting cold, and there is no movement of people in the streets. It is during such hours that criminals operate. The location of bungalows is such that it is very difficult for beat P.Cs to spot out criminals. There are trees and bushes all over the place, and the approach roads leading to bungalows are winding and long. Criminals can easily spot out any individuals approaching the bungalows and can take shelter in any nearby place or bush. The common M.O. in burglaries is, as already stated, by

breaking open the window glass panes. Except in a few cases, the crimes are committed by locals. Sometimes, the properties are unidentifiable and the cases go undetected, even though it is definitely known that a particular individual is responsible for the crime.

During the "season" period, namely from April to June, when large numbers of people visit the place, there is an increase in crime. During these months, intensive police patrols are served. Criminals from Mysore, Coimbatore and Malabar were often found responsible for cases in past years. In April 1955, a series of burglaries were reported in Ooty Town. Subsequently, similar offences took place in Coonoor also. In all these cases, the window glass panes were broken and entry effected. One, Joe Williams with aliases, a Negro deserter from a West African Regiment stationed in India during the war, was arrested and properties concerned in most of the cases of Ooty and Coonoor were recovered from him.

Prohibition : Alcoholic "tinctures" manufactured in Bangalore find a ready sale. These preparations are reported to be specially manufactured to serve as an alcoholic beverage though bottled as tinctures, and contain about 80% to 90% of proof spirit. The possession and sale of these preparations is no offence at present while a permit is required to

import them into this State. The seizure of lorry-loads of these preparations, yet there is smuggling going on and the police are vigilant to detect such offences. Though the situation has considerably improved after

SUCH IS THE LAW

(ANONYMOUS)

- (1) That one can identify his fountain pen, wrist-watch, clothes, wife's jewels, etc, in the midst of a multitude of other things, in most respects like them and yet not be able to formulate any cogent or intelligent reasons for the identification and that it would be facetious to discredit such identification on the ground that reasons have not been formulated for the same, [1953, M.W.N. (Cr.) 282.]
- (2) That property into or for which the stolen property has been converted or exchanged is not stolen property. (A.I.R. 1941, Madras 694). Money obtained upon forged money orders or money obtained by sale of properties stolen or currency notes of smaller denomination obtained in exchange of currency notes of higher denomination which were stolen is not stolen property. ut mutton obtained by killing sheep
- which was stolen alive or ingot of gold or silver obtained by melting gold or silver articles which were stolen does not cease to be stolen property. [1953 M.W.N. (Cr.) 282.]
- (3) That under, Section. 561 A. Cr. P.C., the High Court has inherent power to cancel the bail granted to a person accused of a bailable offence and in a proper case such power can be exercised in the interests of justice. (1958 M.L.J. Cr. 512).
- (4) That to sustain a conviction under Section 363 there must be proof of taking. A man is not bound to return to her father's custody, a girl, who without any inducement on his part, has left her home and come to him; it must be shown that the accused took some active step by persuasion or otherwise to cause the girl to leave her home. (1957 M.L.J. Cr. 516).

GREAT POLICEMEN SERIES - 1

HARRY SODERMAN

(Reproduced by kind permission of the 'Police Review', Volume LXV, No. 3378, in which this article appeared under the title, 'THE MAN FROM STOCKHOLM')

About twenty years ago we read the American edition of a book entitled *Modern Criminal Investigation* by Chief Inspector John J. O'Connell of the New York City Police and Dr. Harry Soderman, a Swedish scientist. We wondered at the time how the collaboration came about and although the name Soderman cropped up from time to time in technical journals it was not until some years later that we appreciated its importance in European Police affairs. Dr. Soderman died of heart failure at Tangier in March of last year while he was engaged upon the final revision of the manuscript of a book which was published in this country a few months ago under the title *Policeman's Lot* (Longmans, 18s.). W. S. Gilbert's words from *The Pirates of Penzance* which provided that title have been overworked and we strongly suspect that Dr. Soderman did not choose them. However, the book is very interesting. It was obviously written for the general reader and for the American market in particular, but its best passages contain some observa-

tions that hold good everywhere and for everybody. But we were not so interested in this book as in the man who wrote it. Dr. Soderman was a modest man and some of the details in the biographical sketch which follows will not be found in the book.

Harry Soderman was born in Stockholm in 1902. His father was a *Landsmann*, a post which combined the unpopular functions of Police officer, public prosecutor and tax collector, and which he filled so successfully that on at least two occasions some dissatisfied citizens attempted to blow up the Soderman household. Harry went from the local elementary school to a technical college at Malmo and thence to study at Altenburg in Germany where he became interested in criminology, as a hobby in the first place, for his principal interests were Physics and Chemistry. On his return to Sweden he persuaded the *Swedish Police Journal* to send him on an Asiatic tour and for two years he travelled in Turkey, Syria, India, Burma, Siam,

OCT.-DEC. '58]

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

49

French Indo-China, and China, writing despatches as he went on crime and Police organisation. When he returned home he found himself almost famous—he was 24. He went next to Lyons where he became an assistant to Dr. Edmond Locard at the French State Police Laboratory, an institution which has done great work for years and which, like our forensic science laboratories, has never been well endowed with funds. While at Lyons he studied at the University and took the degree of Doctor of Science. Back in Sweden again he taught at the University of Stockholm. He was also appointed editor of the *Nordic Journal of Police Science* and an instructor to the higher officials of the Royal State Police. In succeeding years he was called upon to investigate many cases of arson, larceny and murder. He was no arm-chair detective and had a long run of successful detections. In 1934 he reported the notorious Reichstag fire trial for a leading Swedish paper and was apparently the only person other than Nazi officials to see the suspect, Van der Lubbe, in prison.

Soderman's first book, *The World of Crime*, was published when he was only 25. In 1935, after publishing many articles and monographs to technical journals, he published *A handbook of Police Science*, which ran to 675 pages and was the forerunner of *Modern Criminal Investigation*. In

1933 he obtained a fellowship from the Swedish-American Foundation which enabled him to study Police organisation in the States. He spent a year with the New York City Police and there met O'Connell. The following year was devoted to the establishment of a new Police laboratory for the city and to visits to other American cities, including Washington, where he conferred with the F.B.I. Soderman suggested to O'Connell that they should produce a book on criminal investigation in English (which Soderman spoke fluently) and thus the book to which we referred in the first paragraph came into being. It sold in thousands, and was translated into many languages. O'Connell died in 1947 but when a reprint, extensively revised by Soderman, appeared in 1952 it still showed a joint authorship, a characteristic gesture by Soderman.

In 1937 Soderman went to Dublin to advise on Police organisation and when, in 1939, the Swedish government created a National Institute of Technical Police (about the nearest we can get to *Statens Kriminaltekniska Anstalt*) he was appointed its first director. The institute is a clearing house for fingerprints and records throughout Scandinavia. During the war Sweden was neutral, but Soderman was assigned to the secret project of training Danish and Norwegian Police on Swedish soil for the purpose of taking over in their own countries,

when the war ended. For this, and for his work in Oslo shortly before the end of the war, he was decorated by the late King Haakon. After the German surrender the Police Forces in Germany were supervised by the Allies, but when the Republic of Western Germany was set up Soderman was chosen to reorganise the Police Forces of the country and he was so engaged for nearly a year. He also did much work for Interpol and was awarded many honours by foreign governments and academic bodies.

Soderman died young, but he lived long enough to make a substantial contribution to Police science and to foster good relations between Police Forces in many countries. Things move quickly to-day in the world of science. After all, before 1818 the

presence of poisons such as arsenic could not be detected in the human body; it was not until 1840 that a dark stain could definitely be identified as blood, and not until 1890 that blood could be said with certainty to be either animal or human. But in the last thirty years Police science everywhere has progressed beyond all recognition, and Soderman ranks with Gross, Galton and others who left the world a better place. Some British readers may consider the title of his last book a misnomer, because Soderman never did two things that are so often said to be the prerequisites of success in the Police Service—he never wore a uniform and he never worked a beat. Well, it takes all sorts to make a Police Force and Soderman was a good Policeman.

American Way

A Circuit Court Judge at Guntersville, Alabama, solved the problem of parents who do not know where their sons are at night: he sentenced six wayward teenagers to spend every night in jail for six months.

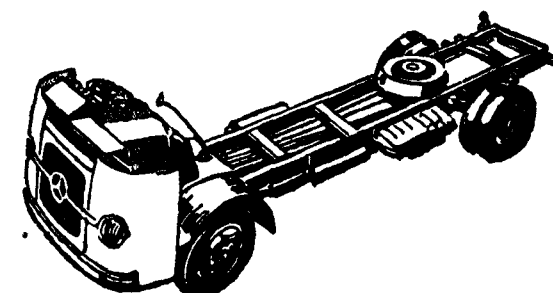
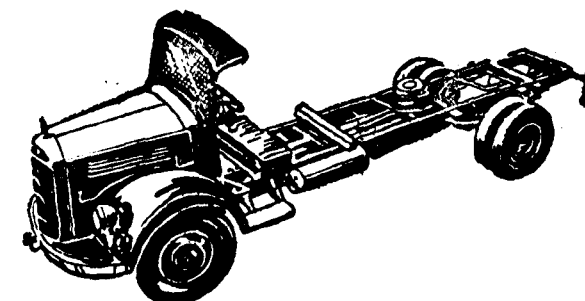
"I'll know where they are now," said Judge J. Stone, as he ordered the youths to check in with the county jailor every night at 7 p.m. "They will be released every morning for 12 hours. Let them read a chapter of the Bible each night."

The half dozen had been convicted of house-breaking "just for the thrill of it."

—Sunday Press.



IT'S
TOUGH
POWERFUL
ECONOMICAL



**TATA
MERCEDES
BENZ**

DIESEL BUSES & TRUCKS

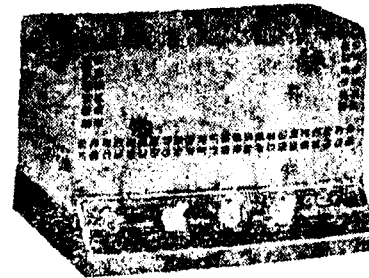
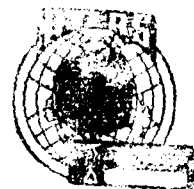
V. S. T. MOTORS PRIVATE LTD

MADRAS • SALEM

Known for Quality and Reliability

★ ESCO AMPLIFIERS

★ ATLAS
TRANSFORMERS
AND BATTERY
ELIMINATORS



★ PHILIPS VALVES
AND
COMPONENTS



★ UNIVERSITY UNITS
AND HORNS

★ BALKAR UNITS
AND HORNS



★ TURNER MICROPHONES

★ GLOBE BATTERY CHARGERS



Phone: 85564

Gram: LALRADIO

CONTACT:

180 Mount Road
MADRAS 2

Head Office: BOMBAY

LALWANI RADIO CORPORATION

37/38 S. J. Park Road
BANGALORE 2

Branches: CALCUTTA DELHI

Phone: 782

Grams: VIR HOSIERY

VIR HOSIERY FACTORY (Regd.)

RAI BAHADUR ROAD
LUDHIANA

Specialists in

High Class Woollen Hosiery Government and Military Contractors

for

Socks, Stockings, Hosetops, Jerseys Pullover, Caps Confolders,
Gloves, Balaclava Caps, Mufflers, Scarves, Mittens, Vests,
Drawers, Ribbed Jerseys, Vests Winter etc. etc.

SCIENTIFIC AIDS IN CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION

(A Broadcast from A.I.R. Tiruchirapalli)

BY

SRI M. V. GOPALAN, B.A.

(Inspector of Police, Crime Branch, Tiruchi. and Published with the
kind permission of A.I.R. authorities)

With the advance in civilization, it has been recognized all the world over that success in criminal investigation depends much upon the scientific methods adopted. The degree of knowledge of applied science which could be pressed into service for unravelling a case has now become a measure of the effectiveness of the investigating police officer. Forensic chemistry, Ballistics, Spectrography, Toxicology, the science of finger and footprints are all being increasingly used to correlate facts found during an investigation to the criminal and his method, this, in turn, leading to a correct reconstruction of the crime and its resultant detection.

In the investigation of cases of hurt, murder and motor accidents, when blood-stains are found in any place, in connection with the occurrence is definitely fixed; and when found on the person of the suspect, his clothing, his weapon, his complicity in the case is definitely established. The blood group test is invaluable in such

cases, and if the blood-stains on the suspect's clothing or weapon belong to the same group as that of the victim, but to a different group from that of the suspect, the latter cannot claim that the stains on his clothing had been caused by his own blood. So also is his contention that the stains are from a fowl or a goat, disproved.

In the investigation of cases of rape, unnatural offences, bestiality and homicide where sexual urge has provided the motive for murder, the seminal stains play a very vital role. In such cases, the presence of seminal stains on the person of the victim and the accused, or on the clothing of either of them or on the bedding, floor or other place where the offence is alleged to have been committed furnishes the all-important corroborative evidence which throws its weight on the side of the victim resulting in the culprit being punished. The traces of seminal stains are first

located by ultra-violet rays; then their presence is confirmed by the Florence test and the presence of the spermatozoa.

In one case, the accused stopped a jutka carrying a young woman and her two relatives and with the aid of two of his associates took the woman forcibly to a lonely hut and raped her. The poor victim later complained to the authorities. After investigation, her sarce was sent to the Chemical Examiner, Madras, who detected seminal stains on it. The accused was convicted.

In 1951, a girl was proceeding along a road to the house of her god-father. En route, a known driver took her in his taxi promising to drop her in front of the house. But he drove the car fast to a lonely place in spite of the girl's screaming. This attracted the notice of a passerby who informed the police by phone but before the police could reach the spot, the taxi-driver had committed rape on her. The police arrested the accused and recovered the clothing of the victim and the accused, and sent the articles of clothing to the Chemical Examiner, Madras, who detected seminal stains on both. The accused was convicted.

The examination of hairs is of primary importance in the investigation of a number of cases. Brutal assaults and murders are often accomplished by blows on the head. Hairs readily become attached to the weapon, partic-

ularly in places where the weapon got stained with blood. Identification of the hair on the weapon as that of the victim will establish that the wounds were caused by that weapon. The hair of the murderer in the hands of the victim will establish the complicity of the murderer in the offence. In rape and sex murders the presence of foreign hairs on the genitals of the victim and the accused will provide valuable clue. In the investigation of cases of house-theft, burglary, robbery and kidnapping, the presence of identifiable hairs can show that a particular person had been at a particular place and had something to do with a certain object. Hairs are very resistant to decomposition and are, therefore, of value in identifying the dead. In suspected cases of arsenic poisoning an examination of the hair of the victim will reveal the cause of death definitely. In cases of motor accidents, if the hairs of the victim are found on the suspected vehicle, its complicity in the occurrence is established.

In the investigation of different types of cases, the most difficult that the police officer will come across is the one in which the identity of the deceased is not known. In some cases, the victim might have been cut to pieces and the dismembered body may be buried in different places. In a few cases, only skeletons with or without the muscle and flesh attachments may be found and in some other cases

even the muscle tissue may not be found but only bones or parts of bones are available. It is possible for the expert to give definite opinion with the help of the available bones, as to the age, sex and the probable height of the dead person, and the cause of death. It is also possible, with some difficulty, to determine the approximate time of death. In suspected cases of poisoning with some mineral such as arsenic, it is possible to determine the cause of death even from an examination of the burnt ashes.

In 1944, the Pathologist, Madras, was able to give his opinion by the examination of some of the bones, a skull, a pair of sandals and a shirt, that the bones belonged to a male of height 5 ft and age about 28. The Pathologist also remarked on a particular malformation of the jaw-bone of the deceased. It was confirmed by the deceased's wife in Court that her husband was about that height and age and had the malformation noticed by the Pathologist. The accused were convicted.

In a case of 1951, the head of the deceased was cut and thrown into a well and the trunk buried near. Some labourers, who were excavating the earth in that area, found the bones and informed the police. During investigation, the police recovered the skull together with the cervical vertebra, some other bones and a bunch of

hair. The Chemical Examiner opined that the skull and bones belonged to the same male, aged between 17 and 25 and 5'6" in height. He also found that the molars showed evidence of filling with a substance containing mercury and silver which was later corroborated by the dentist who had treated the teeth of the deceased.

In 1952, one Attukarachi was murdered by her nephew and his associate and the dead body was tied in a gunny bag and buried in a riverbed in North Arcot district. The body was quite unidentifiable when discovered, being in a highly decomposed state, but the identity of the body was established by a dental plate found on the dead body.

In the detection of ordinary cases of forgeries, the State Examiner of Questioned Documents, Madras, will be able to give a definite opinion about the forgery by comparing the writings in the suspected document with the writing known to be genuine. He will compare the relative heights of the letters, the angle of the slopes, the position of the dots over the 'i' the loops of the letters, pen-lifts in the formation of the letters and the degree of the retrace between the connecting strokes and the staff of the letter etc. The tricks of style, the deliberate inconsistencies in text, anachronisms, transposition of person and events, mistakes in spelling etc., will reveal whether a document is a forgery or not.

In the cases of forgery by addition or subtraction, an examination under ultra-violet rays will reveal the forgery clearly by the difference in florescence. Where ultra-violet rays are not successful, infra-red photographs of the documents will often reveal the forgeries. Paper is highly resistant to electric current, and the resistance varies according to its composition and thickness. If the thickness is altered by erasure or the composition by washing, the electrical conductivity will be different at the affected places from the rest of the paper.

Type-script also produces many varied characteristics individual to the machine used. Defects in the types of different letters and figures, worn parts of the type, improper alignments, excess pressure on specific letters etc., convey specific meaning to the expert.

It is possible for the firearms expert to identify the firearm by comparing the markings on the bullets and cartridge cases found at the scene of crime with those fired from the suspect weapon. The lands and grooves in the case of bullets, the characteristic in the cap indentation and the markings on the base of the cartridge case, are the features from which he draws inferences.

In one case a person was shot at twice with a revolver by some person who escaped. The accused was arrested on the next day at another place with a revolver. The comparison of

the markings made on the bullets extracted from the dead body of the victim with the test bullets fired fixed the identity of the revolver and thereby the identity of the assailant.

A study under the microscope of the marks left on the surface of window-sills, iron safes etc., by tools used by burglars enables the recognition of the tool. Tools such as jemmies, hatchets, axes, hammers, cutters, pliers and knives will leave markings on materials softer than the tools themselves. In cases of burglary, there may be jemmy marks on the paints or wood of windows, doors, cabinets, drawers, boxes etc. The cut end of a telegraph wire will carry the markings of the cutter. The microscope enables the identification of the tools by the traces left by them. The method is similar to that used in the identification of firearms by the comparison of the markings on the fired bullets and cartridge cases. In cases of theft of telegraph and telephone wires, wires recovered from the accused may be identified by comparing the markings on their cut ends with those on the bits of wire found at the scene, under the comparison microscope.

In two cases of theft of railway telegraph wires near Vriddhachalam station, four railway gangmen were concerned and a cutting plier was recovered from one of them. The Chemical Examiner was able to identify

the plier by comparing the markings on the cut ends of wires with those left by the pliers when used for cutting a test sample wire. The accused were convicted.

Photography represents one of the most important aids to criminal investigation. The usefulness of photographing the scene of crime in every case is quite obvious. In cases of rioting and looting, when the police rush to the scene to put down the rioters, if they are in possession of moving-picture or even ordinary cameras, the ringleaders and all the participants can easily be picked out from photography, and the usual defence of "passive spectators" can be easily disproved. In cases of accidents involving motor vehicles, photographs will clearly reproduce indications of the efforts taken by the driver to avert the accident. Photographs of the scenes of rail accidents, railway collisions or smashes and boiler explosions usually furnish very important information to the investigating officer and to the judge. In forgeries of documents, where mechanical erasures have been made, contact photographs will clearly reveal the erasure. Contact photograph of water-mark in counterfeit currency notes will reveal the forgery at once. Photomicrography helps in the detection of counterfeit coins and also in the examination of finger-prints. Infra-red photography assists in the detection of forged documents, differences

in fabrics and adulterations in dye-stuffs and drugs.

Radiography is used in locating fractures of bones and bullets and pellets embedded in the body as well as jewels, nails, pins, coins etc., which had been swallowed either accidentally or deliberately. It is also useful in the examination of unexploded bombs and in the detection of fraudulent works of art. Micro-photographs are useful in comparing tools with tool marks, test bullets and cartridges with crime bullets and cartridges, and also in comparing the identity of stolen wires, fibres, dyes, dusts etc.

A finger-print is a reproduction of the pattern or design formed by the ridges on the bulb of a finger or a thumb. The Finger-print system is based on the undisputed fact established, after years of successful operation, that no two individuals show exactly the same finger impressions. When committing a crime, the criminal leaves latent impressions of his fingers, often unconsciously, with his disengaged hand, on the objects he handles. These impressions are easily developed by means of various powders and by chemical means such as iodine fumes, silver nitrate solution, etc. Such impressions often lead to the identity of the criminal or the owner of the stolen property, and they also help in the reconstruction of the incidents leading to the commission of the offence. When a series of crimes is committed,

casual impressions found at the scene of crime may enable the sphere of operation of the criminal to be plotted and if identical impressions are found at different scenes, they may be traced to one person or a gang of persons.

In a case of dacoity this year in North Arcot district, the latent impressions found on a suit case abandoned by the criminals led to the unmasking of a Bauriah gang and their complicity in several cases. In a case of murder for gain which occurred in Tiruchirapalli district, finger-prints found on four articles were untraced and the case was reported undetected. A few months later an accused was convicted in a burglary case and as his finger-prints tallied with those found at the scene of murder, he was questioned and then some of the properties stolen from the murdered person were recovered from him. He was convicted.

Even palm prints are useful in identifying the criminal, as was seen in the well-known "Alavandar murder case". The classification of single finger-prints is also being done now according to the "Single Digit System". This system is already introduced in this state and is working in Madras City.

In many cases of vegetable poisoning, portions of vegetable matter will be found in the stomach of the victim. An examination of the stomach-contents under the microscope

may disclose the nature of the poison by certain botanical characteristics. Certain poisons which can be isolated from the viscera by chemical means (such as arsenic and mercury) can also be identified under the microscope by the appearance of characteristic crystals. The presence of alcohol in the stomach can be proved by chemical tests.

In accidents caused by the explosion of gun-powder, the presence of free carbon on objects at the scene can be proved by microscopic examination of the objects recovered from the scene.

The identification of the suspect by his foot-prints, is not as conclusive as that by finger-prints, but the examination of foot-prints helps the investigator in narrowing the field of suspicion. Foot-prints are so obvious a clue at the scene of crime that they cannot be missed. There are village foot-print trackers who have successfully tracked criminals for miles enabling the detection of robberies, dacoities and cattle thefts. And then there are Police Dogs which can follow the scent of foot-prints very successfully.

In the investigation of motor accidents and particularly in the hit-and-run cases, science plays an important part. The identification of the tyre marks is possible by methods similar to those adopted in comparing finger and foot-prints. The calculation of speed from the length of the

skid marks, the identification of glass pieces found at the scene of crime with those found on the suspect vehicle, and the identification of traces of paints, blood-stains, flesh, food particles and hair found on the suspect vehicle, are all made possible by science. In a case in Ceylon, the car involved in the accident was traced mainly with the help of some fragments of broken glass found at the scene. In another case in this State, the lorry which was about to run over a Sub-Inspector, who attempted to stop it, was traced by means of the traces of paint left by it during a chance collision with a hand-cart left on the road.

The Chemical Examiner to the Government of Madras and the State Examiner of Questioned Documents, Madras, who is in charge of the police laboratory, are always ready to help the investigating police officer. It is hoped that all police officers will readily avail of their assistance and the members of the public will co-operate with the police in keeping all the available evidence intact at the scene of occurrence for the police to examine and utilise during the course of the investigation.

Too Brilliant Idea

Film star Maureen O'Sullivan's 15-year-old son, Patrick, was taken to a police station at Los Angeles to explain why he had parked a bullet-ridden car outside a restaurant.

There were 40 bullet marks on the car, and on the back a "Just Married" sign.

The lad had to get his mother along to prove that it was an entry entitled "A Shotgun Wedding"—for the fancy dress competition at his school.

—Sunday Independent.

A man who does a little more than he is asked to, who takes a little more trouble than he is expected to, who puts the small details on an equal footing with the more important ones is the man who is going to make a success of his job. Each little thing done better is the thin end of the wedge into something bigger.

To discover the best in a man is the best way to get the best out of a man.

OCT.-DEC. '58]

REPORT FROM THE UNDER-WORLD

BY
INFORMANT

I am just now in receipt of the proceedings of the All-India Burglars Conference held somewhere on the Andhra-Madras border in March 1957, and I felt it should be rushed immediately to the Administrators of Justice, so that they may be prepared for the insidious plans now being hatched in the under-world.

The meeting was held in-camera as usual, and had been summoned in somewhat of a haste to consider the serious situation arising out of the judgment delivered on 5-2-57 by Justice Ramaswamy of the Madras High Court in Criminal Appeal No. 164 of 1956. The conference was shrouded in an atmosphere of gloom and all the delegates present wore expressions of anxiety, besides, of course, their usual clothes and disguises.

Addressing the conference in a low voice, the Chairman (I am unable to name him for obvious reasons) recounted the facts of the case, that had ended in this most disturbing ruling of the Madras High Court. A postmaster had, in this case, affixed his own thumb-impression on a Money Order, as that of the payee, and pocketed the money. When the real

payee complained, the postmaster found himself in a soup. The police took the postmaster's thumb impression, found it identical with that on the money order, and hauled him up in court on a charge-sheet under Section 409 I.P.C. The Assistant Sessions Judge, said the Chairman, (adding aside, 'May his tribe increase') acquitted the postmaster (cheers) on the ground that the taking of his thumb-impression by the police, amounted to compelling him to testify against himself, and therefore violated Article 20 (3) of the Constitution (loud cheers). But, said the Chairman, shaking his head dolefully, (amidst dropping jaws) the Madras Government had appealed and the Madras High Court had set aside the acquittal. Justice Ramaswamy had struck a terrible blow at their fraternity, by holding that the taking of finger prints of an accused person did not contravene Article 20 (3) of the Constitution (cries of "Shame").

"Gentlemen", said the Chairman, (I can hardly find better words than his own) "it was a great day for us when Article 20 (3) was embodied in our country's Constitution. It was a

great day for us when our Supreme Court in *M. P. Sharma vs. Satish Chandra* (A.I.R. 1954 S.C. 300) laid down a liberally wide range of self-incriminating acts that Article 20 (3) would protect us from. It seemed logical to us at that time, that the most undesirable 73rd Section of the otherwise sound Evidence Act, and the whole of the pernicious Identification of Prisoners Act would soon be declared *ultra vires* of the Constitution, because they sanctioned self-incrimination through finger-prints. Gentlemen, from that peak of hope, Justice Ramaswamy has brought us to the brink of despair. Are we going to take this lying down? (No, No). Are we going to let Article 20 (3) become a dead letter? (No, No). Shall we not fight against the Madras High Court's ruling? (Yes, yes, with a few exceptions who, by force of habit, continued to say No, No).

With the close of the Chairman's speech a resolution was moved and passed unanimously that the Legal Sub-Committee contact the unfortunate postmaster to whom the protection of Article 20 (3) was denied, in the jail to which he was committed in consequence, and offer to take up his case to the Supreme Court, and have the protection of Article 20 (3) secured against finger-print evidence for all time. The Secretary was also requested to nominate two veteran members to raise cash or jewellery to the value of

Rs. 10,000 forthwith, to finance the case before the Supreme Court.

A few matters of lesser importance engaged the attention of the various conference sub-committees. The Disciplinary sub-committee gave consideration to a complaint from one of the State Branches that certain members continued to disregard the 1943 convention that no member of their fraternity should burgle the house of a Magistrate or Police Officer, and the 1947 amendment thereto, that this immunity should extend to the relations of Magistrates and Police Officers. It was decided to circularise all branches on the need to have these conventions strictly adhered to, and on the need to avoid needlessly antagonising the law enforcement agencies. The Technical sub-committee considered a method suggested by a member, of leaving faked finger-prints at scenes of crime, but this did not find favour with the sub-committee. The idea was considered rather stupid, and it was considered sufficient if enough care was taken not to leave any finger-prints, genuine or faked, at scenes of crime. This sub-committee also discussed the thorny problem of receivers who not only robbed them of their earnings but also had them sent to jail. One member rather excitedly said all receivers should be bumped off, and had to be pulled up sharply by the sub-committee Chairman. The discussion on this subject was inconclusive.

Winding up the conference, the Chairman thanked all for turning up at such short notice, and warned everyone that difficult times lay ahead. The craze for costly jewellery was disappearing, and the craze for cheap jewellery was spreading. People saved little, and what little they saved, they invested in Government bonds. The law was becoming more refractory, the police more efficient, and the Magistracy more strict. "Let us not be disheartened", concluded the Chairman, "we should have courage, and hope; and those who did not have these, could find them in the legal maxim *Nemo Tentur Prodere Accusare Seipsum*." It only remains to be added here that the concluding remark of the Chairman was all Greek and Latin to the audience, who, like the Chairman, had no knowledge either.

Avoid These Mistakes

Chief among the 'mistakes' which lead to motorists becoming involved in accidents are :—

Driving too fast for conditions at the time.

Trying to beat the red light.

Failing to give correct signals, or to give them long enough in advance to be a warning of intentions.

Turning too sharply and too fast.

Cutting in and out of traffic streams.

Holding on to the crown of the road, impeding other traffic.

Crossing intersections too fast.

Failing to stop at the white line of a pedestrian crossing.

Ignoring stop signs.

Reversing without keeping a proper lookout.

Failing to maintain vehicles in efficient order.

Using lights that dazzle on coming drivers.

Driving when physically unfit or drunk.

—Industrial Safety

(Extract from *Efficiency News*—September 1958).



P.C. 1320
RAMAKRISHNAN

of
Tiruchirapalli District.

Recipient of the Prime Minister's
Medal for Life Saving

NEWS AND VIEWS

I

AWARD OF THE PRIME MINISTER'S MEDAL FOR LIFE SAVING TO P.C. 1320 RAMAKRISHNAN OF TIRUCHIRAPALLI DISTRICT

On 2-1-1958 at about 6 p.m. one Srimathi Sakunthala Achi, w/o Sri R. M. M. PL. R. M. Muthupalaniappa Chettiar of Panayapatty (Tiruchirapalli District), accidentally fell into a deep well, situated in the premises of their house. P.C. 1320 Ramakrishnan, who was returning to his house from the Police Station after attending the evening Roll Call, heard the hue and cry raised from the house which was adjacent to the Police Station. He rushed to the spot and found Srimathi Sakunthala Achi struggling for life in the well. Though a crowd had gathered around the well, no one had the courage to jump in and save the woman. Risking his life for the purpose of saving the woman, the Police Constable who was still in his uniform jumped into the well and saved the woman from drowning. With the aid of others, he sent the unconscious

woman up, by means of a rope. Artificial respiration was then given to her and she was restored to consciousness.

2. But for the timely and courageous action by P. C. 1320 Ramakrishnan, the young woman would have certainly died. The resourcefulness and intrepidity exhibited by the Constable not only saved a life but also enhanced the prestige of the Department. Ramakrishnan was awarded the Prime Minister's Medal for life saving (instituted in 1958) for this act and he is the first member of the Madras Police Force to be decorated with this medal. The Governor of Rajasthan, Sardar Gurumukh Nihal Singh, presented the award to P. C. Ramakrishnan on the concluding day of the All-India Police Duty Meet at Jaipur on 7-11-58.

3. Congratulations, Ramakrishnan.

II

FIRE PREVENTION WEEK CELEBRATIONS

The Fire Prevention Week was celebrated all over the Madras State from 1-11-58 to 7-11-58. Intensive propaganda was carried on through

public meetings and cinema slides in order to enlist the co-operation of the people in Fire Prevention measures. Speakers at these meeting explained

how accidental fires originated and how they could be prevented. Emphasis was laid on the magnitude of the havoc caused by fires due to negligence and the public were exhorted to observe the few simple rules of fire prevention in order that they might save themselves much damage and loss through accidental fires. The co-operation of the general public, the Municipal authorities and the educational institutions was enlisted on a large scale. Not only in the urban areas but also in the villages, men, women and children cooperated enthusiastically in the celebrations. Processions and demonstrations of Fire fighting equipments, including fire engines and escape equipment, were held at various centres in the State and reports show that the public joined the celebrations in large numbers. We are sure that a satisfactory and an impressive beginning has been made in the matter of enlisting public cooperation for the prevention of avoidable fire accidents.

POLICE WELFARE WORK IN MADRAS

I

WELFARE WORK IN MADRAS CITY IN 1958

BY

N. KRISHNASWAMY, M.Sc., I.P.S.
(Deputy Commissioner, Crime)

The year 1958 saw a creditable record of welfare work by the Madras City Police both for the public and for themselves. On New Year's Day, Srimathi Durgabai Deshmukh declared open a new building for a school-cum-welfare centre at Nazarethpet village in Chingleput District. This building was the result of the labour contributed by the staff and inmates of the Government Care Camp, Melpakkam, and its value is estimated at Rs. 10,000. Srimathi Deshmukh was full of praise for the changing character of the police, so well exemplified by this substantial item of welfare work. The year closed similarly with the opening by Sri G. B. Pant, Union Home Minister, of another fine building worth Rs. 15,000 for a maternity hospital in the same village, constructed by the same agency in collaboration with the villagers of Nazarethpet. The Union Minister said the time had come for the police to occasionally

NAZARETHPET POLICE VILLAGE SCHEME SPONSORED BY THE MADRAS CITY POLICE



Maternity Centre building, constructed by the staff and inmates of the Govt. Care Camp, Melpakkam.

Sri G. B. Pant, Union Home Minister,
opening the building on 22-12-58



INAUGURATION OF THE ENVELOPE MAKING UNIT AT THE
KILPAUK POLICE LINES ON 9-12-58

BY

SRIMATHI INDIRA GANDHI



Mrs. Manda Krishnamurthi, Secretary, Women's Indian Association is seen speaking on the occasion. To her left are Srimathi Shetty, Smt. Indira Gandhi and Smt. Arul

LINES DAY ON 30-12-58: MANNADI LINES



Sri S. K. Chettur, Home Secretary, Govt. of Madras, switched on electricity bringing light to each of the huts in the Mannadi Lines



OCT.-DEC. '58]

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL



Fighting Oil Fire With Water
projected through a fog nozzle



Exhibition organised by M. F. S. Trichy



operations by men of
M. F. S. Chingleput

drop the baton and do constructive service to the people, and he was glad indeed to see that the City Police had, so to say, taken the words from his mouth, and given practical expression to them in the shape of this building.

The City Police Families Welfare Committee, Madras, can rightly look back upon the year 1958 with pride, for the considerable welfare work done for the police families. A great feature that brought a new life, a new look and a new cheer into the police lines in the city was the celebration of the Lines Day, in one after another of the lines. The occasions were marked by great enthusiasm, and the men and their families vied with one another in making their line-huts spotlessly clean, and competing for the prizes for the best kept line-huts. The occasions were also accompanied by the celebration of children's sports, variety entertainments like dances, dramas, music performances, baby shows and exhibition of films. Lines Days were thus celebrated during the year at Saidapet, Mylapore, Kondithope, Washermanpet, Tondiarpet, Nungambakkam, Purasawalkam, Pudupet and Mannadi. The last Lines Day of the year on 30-12-58 at Mannadi Lines was marked by the switching on of electricity by the Home Secretary, Sri S. K. Chettur, bringing light to each line-hut,

A programme of opening children's playfields and Mathar Sanghams was taken up with the help of funds from the Police Benevolent Fund. Playfields have been opened during the year in the lines at Saidapet, Nungambakkam, Purasawalkam, Washermanpet, Tondiarpet, Kondithope and Mathar Sanghams in the lines at Mylapore, Pudupet and Tondiarpet. It is hoped to pursue the programme further, so that each of the lines, has its own playfield and Ma har Sangham in due course. The usual programme of milk distribution etc., is being carried on systematically in all the lines.

A great deal of headway has been made in the provision of gainful occupations which the women and children in the lines can take up, to augment their money resources. The Mathar Sanghams have been promoting Spinning, Tailoring, Needlework etc. A considerable volume of work by way of match stick frame-filling is being done in the police lines in Kilpauk and Pudupet. The work is provided by the Government Match Factory, Otteri. The filling of each frame, which can be done by even a child, fetches a wage of three naiye paise, and 600 frames are now being filled up every day in the two police lines. Steps are under way to take on a greater volume of this work.

A great achievement in the provision of gainful occupations, is the

setting up of a unit for the manufacture of paper envelopes, in the Kilpauk Police lines. The Scheme was inaugurated on 10-12-58 by Srimathi Indira Gandhi, who was all praise for the initiative and interest taken by the police in this regard. This is a very nice scheme sponsored by the Ministry of Industries and Commerce, Government of India, and two units were sanctioned by them to the Women's Indian Association, Madras. The Women's Indian Association very kindly allotted one of the Units to the City Police Families Welfare Committee for implementation. The Unit has been given a free grant of Rs. 22,500 for non-recurring

costs, and Rs. 49,950, half as a free grant and half as a loan on easy terms, for recurring expenditure. The Unit contemplates the employment of about a 100 women, who when trained will be able to make 1,000 to 2,000 paper envelopes per head per day and earn Re. 1 to Rs. 2 per head per day as wages. The Kilpauk Unit is now providing labour to 20 women, and steps are being taken to fully exploit the labour opportunities of this unit. Steps are also being taken to open two sub-units at the Mylapore and Washermanpet lines, and when all these get systematically working, a substantial contribution will have been made to the welfare of the police families.

II

WELFARE WORK IN MADURA URBAN DISTRICT

BY

K. GAYATHRINATH

(Inspector of Police, Thirumangalam)

1. The village Karisalpatty-Thayanery was selected for Development work by the Police of Madurai Urban District in pursuance of the proceedings of the meeting convened by the Home Secretary at the Secretariat on 4-10-56 with the Inspector-General of Police, Madras, and other Police Officers. The new venture was inaugurated by the Collector of Madurai on 28-10-56. The two Revenue

villages of Karisalpatty and Thayanery were divided by a channel, but became one as a result of the work of the Police, and it is now called Karisalpatty village.

2. This village is situated $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the south-west of Thirumangalam and only four furlongs from milestone 312/4 on the Great Southern Trunk Road. It has a population of 1083 persons distributed in 363 families.

Of this population, 243 persons are literates. The village has 840 acres of land, 81 acres wet and the rest dry. A tank and some wells provide the main sources of irrigation. The village is covered by the Melakottai Agricultural Co-operative Bank and is mostly inhabited by poor persons, earning daily wages.

3. When the Police took up the work of developing this village, there was no approach road to the village and only a cart track which wound its way through the fields gave access to the village from the Trunk Road. During the rainy season, the cart track got flooded with overflow water from the tank nearby and it was very difficult for pedestrians and vehicles to

reach the village. There was no common place or building for the villagers to meet in and discuss their common problems or to find some recreation. An Aided Elementary School was there, and it functioned in a dilapidated thatched shed, with very meagre attendance. The sanitation of the village too was deplorable.

4. Taking into consideration these conditions and the consequent needs of the village, the following items of developmental work were undertaken and completed. The total estimated cost of each item of work is given below, with the contribution by the Government and the villagers (with the assistance of the Police) detailed separately:—

Name of work.	Estimated cost.	Govt. contribution.	Village contribution.
1. Culvert linking the village road to the G.S.T. Road ...	1,000	500	500
2. Laying of the road ...	2,000	1,000	1,000
3. Perforator Dam ...	4,900	2,450	2,450
4. Community Hall ...	4,400	1,000	3,400
5. Retaining wall for the channel ...	1,000	500	500
6. Harijan Colony with well repair. ...	350	175	175
7. Village well ...	1,000	500	500
8. Repairs to the School shed. ...	500	250	250
9. School newly constructed ...	8,800	4,000	4,800
10. Poultry ...	400	300	100
11. Well repair near the School ...	400	200	200
12. Houses for Harijans ...	10,500	10,500	—

5. Besides these, the Police planted many trees on either side of the new approach road. The streets and lanes inside the village, including the approach to the Harijan Colony, were levelled and topped. The irregular channel dividing the two villages, through which rain water was carried to the tank, was defined and dressed and new retaining walls were constructed on both sides of it. The road leading from the Community hall to the School was also raised and gravelled. The Kaliyamman Temple in the village, which was in a dilapidated condition, was renovated. A well near the School which used to supply very good drinking water to the villagers was surrounded by shrubs and manure pits. This well was repaired by cement-pointing its inside. A parapet wall and a cement platform were constructed outside. The surroundings were cleaned up and a suitable alternate site was selected and allotted for the villagers for dumping their manure in.

6. In the months of May and June 1957, the members of the Bharat Sevak Samaj from Madurai, numbering about 50 persons including technicians from the Polytechnic, camped in the village and helped in improving the sanitation of the village. Soak pits were dug in almost all the houses by the men volunteers, while the women students paid particular attention to teaching the women-folk how to keep their

houses clean. The boys of the camp worked with the Police and helped to construct the perforated dam and the bridge near the chavadi.

7. The site for the School was purchased at a cost of Rs. 330. The construction of the building has been completed. A barbed wire fencing covering the School compound has been put up at a cost of Rs. 500 and a programme of putting up a garden and a playground has been taken up. The Special Officer, District Board, has now been addressed to take over the School and manage it. It is expected that the District Board will pay 25% grant towards the construction costs of this School building and help the poor villagers to settle all outstanding bills and initiate some new works.

8. A Harijan Colony with 14 houses in 7 units have been constructed at the rate of Rs. 750 for each house, sanctioned as loan by the Government. Construction of these houses was taken up by the local Contractor with the co-operation of the villagers and the Police. The foundation stone for this Colony was laid by the Collector of Madurai District.

9. Work on the scheme was actually started on 11-11-56, but after the approach road was formed, further work had to be suspended due to the advent of the General Elections. Due to the many Law & Order developments in Madurai and the consequent non-availability of Armed Reserve

men, the work was resumed only in the month of May 1957 and was done in instalments, as and when men were available. An average of two Sections of A.R. worked per day, for nearly 11 months, with occasional breaks, to complete the work. The Police party were daily supplemented by an average of 6 persons from the village.

10. The village being very poor, the total contribution in money by the villagers was only Rs. 450, but the villagers assisted the Police by supplying some labour and a few carts.

11. A drama was enacted under the auspices of the non-Official Village Development Committee, to raise funds towards the construction of the building at Karisalpaty, and the proceeds were expended towards the value of the plot for the School, the construction of a chavadi, road-formation, bridge-construction etc., and towards part-payment of the School building. A donation of Rs. 1,000 received from the India Cements, Thalaiyuthu, Tirunelveli District, was utilized for the construction of a Poultry house and improving other amenities in the village.

12. A Committee consisting of 10 members has been formed to take care of the various items of work done in the village. The Committee includes the members of the Panchayat Board and they are made responsible for the proper maintenance of the Poultry Farm also. It is hoped that if proper attention is paid by the Committee for the Poultry, they will have enough funds in the long run for the village

common fund for further improvements to the village.

13. This venture, embarked upon by the Police, has been crowned with success due, mainly, to the pleasant co-operation of all concerned, good-will secured from the public at large and the people of this village, in particular. A few more items of work have been charted out to the villagers for them to take up in due course, to make this village a model village and a show-piece. These are (1) to provide one overhead tank for the drinking water well and a street pipe system (2) to lay out a comprehensive drainage system and (3) to provide electric street lights and lighting for public buildings. It is hoped that the villagers and particularly the members of the Panchayat Board and the Development Committee, who have learnt the value of cooperative effort, will be in a position to help themselves in respect of these utilities and amenities.

14. On 17-6-58 Sri S. K. Dey, Minister for Community Development, Government of India, visited the village and inaugurated the Community Hall. He expressed his appreciation of the valuable contribution made by the Police towards the development of the village. He was particularly pleased with the solidly built Harijan Colony and well-planned School building-cum-open air theatre. The Honourable Minister for Home Affairs, Madras State, Sri M. Bhaktavatsalam, visited the village on 14-7-58, opened the new School building and installed new life in the village of Karisalpaty.

SPORTSFOLIO

I

THE SIXTH ALL INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET

The Sixth All India Police Duty Meet was held between the 3rd and 7th November 1958 at Jaipur, Rajasthan. The Madras Teams that competed in the various events were as follows :—

I. Rifle and Revolver shooting competition

(a) RIFLE :

1 Practice :

1. Naik 584 Chelliah of Tirunelveli District.
2. P.C. 1149 Sangu Servai, Ramnad District.

2 Practice :

1. P.C. 915 Govindaswamy, S.A.P.
2. P.C. 466 Senthivelu, S.A.P.

3 Practice :

1. Jemadar K. Balakrishna Nair, S.A.P.
2. Naik 323 Nazirudin, Madurai Urban District.

4 Practice :

1. Company Havildar Major 1327 Bhavani Sankar, S.A.P.
2. H.C. 1278 Krishnaswami, Coimbatore District.
(Lance Naik 1939 Ramaswami of Salem District was the reserve for all practices.)

Revolver :

1. Reserve Inspector M. Vetrivel of South Arcot.
2. S.I. Dorai Singh of Madras City Police.
3. Sergeant Sengottayan of Tanjore District.
(Jemadar Subbaya Naidu of Madurai Urban District was the reserve.)

OCT.-DEC. '58]

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

-71

The Rifle Shooting competition was held on the 4th and 5th November, 1958. In Practice No. 3 Naik 323 Nazirudin, Madurai Urban District, secured the III place. The results of the Rifle Shooting competition were as follows :

Name of the State	Practice I		Practice II		Practice III		Practice IV		Total
	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	
Madras	60	56	94	88	92	88	6	12	496
Mysore	44	27	70	72	52	48	w/o	3	318
Madhya Pradesh	70	63	94	86	82	98	6	3	502
Orissa	62	55	94	94	92	90	12	9	508
Manipur	...	...	Not Participated		84	84	3	6	444
Bombay	54	39	86	88	88	70	3	9	442
Bihar	54	60	60	78	96	80	12	9	494
West Bengal	76	35	94	92	74	72	6	3	424
Rajasthan	44	47	90	88	78	82	3	6	448
Uttar Pradesh	53	42	90	94	86	76	6	12	475
Kerala	51	76	84	84	66	74	3	w/o	301
Assam	12	34	46	66	92	86	9	6	510
Andhra Pradesh	74	69	84	90	90	70	9	12	366
Himachal Pradesh	5	34	76	80	92	84	15	3	494
C. R. P. Neemuch	59	61	88	92	92	74	w/o	6	478
Delhi	69	69	78	92	90	74	6	3	430
Punjab	38	53	94	90	82	64	3	3	345
Jammu & Kashmir	39	18	72	64	74	72	3	3	422
Tripura	43	53	82	88	62	82	6	6	422

Practice No. 1 :—(Standing—100 Yards)

1. Place : H. C. Manbahadur ... West Bengal ... 76 Points
2. Place : P. C. Assainar ... Kerala ... 76 Points
3. Place : H. C. John ... Andhra Pradesh ... 74 Points

(Nk. Chelliah and L Nk. Ramaswamy of Madras State scored 60 & 56 points and were unplaced).

Practice No 2 :—(Kneeling position—200 Yards)

1. Place : John Singh ... Punjab ... 94 Points
2. Place : S. K. Sahaban, Jamedar ... Orissa ... 94 Points
3. Place : Venner, Inspector ... West Bengal ... 94 Points

(P.C. 915 Govindaswamy and H. C. 466 Senthivelu of Madras scored 94 and 88 points respectively. The former did not score a place because of less number of bulls. & scored. He retired for the third place and lost to Inspector Venner of West Bengal)

Practice No 3:—(Prone—300 Yards)

1. Place : Hakkim Khan, Inspector ... Madhya Pradesh... 98 Points
2. Place : ... West Bengal ... 96 Points
3. Place : Nk. 323 Nazirudin ... Madurai Urban ... 92 Points

Practice No. 4:—(Snap shooting—300 Yards)

1. Place : H. C. Brij Lal ... C. R. P. Neemuch. 15 Points
2. Place : B. K. Moharthy ... Orissa ... 12 Points
3. Place : P. C. K. Menon ... Kerala ... 12 Points

(H. C. 1278 Krishnaswamy of Madras also scored 12 points but lost during refires for the second and third places).

The revolver shooting competition was held on the 5th and 6th November 1958 and the results were as follows :

Name of the State	Practice I			Practice II			Practice III			Practice IV			Total	
	1	2	3	1	2	3	1	2	3	1	2	3		
Madras	...	56	82	47	14	12	22	w/o	w/o	w/o	54	54	44	385
Mysore	...	56	30	84	12	7	14	31	6	11	44	50	40	385
Madhya Pradesh	...	63	22	43	12	w/o	16	w/o	28	16	52	40	48	340
Orissa	...	76	53	78	17	25	9	36	34	27	42	46	50	493
Manipur	...	Not participated												
Bombay	...	47	56	64	5	16	9	25	37	16	16	54	12	410
Bihar	...	86	73	26	13	17	6	45	33	13	50	46	46	454
West Bengal	...	87	62	80	16	21	16	37	29	35	50	44	56	533
Rajasthan	...	67	51	40	17	16	6	22	23	7	52	52	52	405
Uttar Pradesh	...	93	65	60	21	17	14	36	40	37	54	52	52	541
Kerala	...	81	37	85	18	9	21	23	w/o	24	52	60	50	460
Assam	...	17	w/o	w/o	2	5	2	27	14	17	22	20	32	158
Andhra Pradesh	...	94	87	65	16	27	15	23	33	34	50	56	52	552
Himachal Pradesh	...	45	35	36	4	4	14	w/o	28	12	48	42	28	296
C.R.P. Neemuch	...	88	57	86	14	16	15	20	30	23	54	56	56	515
Delhi	...	57	83	77	1	25	15	5	26	15	56	52	58	483
Punjab	...	71	59	55	18	16	2	18	7	17	54	52	52	421
Jammu & Kashmir	...	20	26	41	9	11	2	42	12	5	w/o	38	36	242
Tripura	...	42	53	55	9	17	2	18	29	21	52	50	42	390

Practice No. 1 :—(Application, 25 yards)

1. Dy. Supdt. of Police, D. N. Reddy ... Andhra Pradesh ... 94 Points
2. Place : Md. Kali Khan ... Uttar Pradesh ... 93 Points
3. Place : B. J. Hall ... C. R. P. Neemuch ... 88 Points

(S. I. Doraisingh of Madras scored 82 points and was unplaced. He had one misfire which affected his score)

Practice No. 2 :—(Attack)

1. Place : R. I. Gusak ... Andhra Pradesh ... 27 Points
2. Place : Roshan Singh ... Delhi ... 25 Points
3. Place : Sergt. Major Rawat Rai ... Orissa ... 25 Points

(R. I. Vetrivel of Madras State scored 22 points and was unplaced. He had a shot which was declared as fired after the whistle, and his highest score was disallowed. Actually he had 27 on his target. Our protest was overruled.)

Practice No. 3:—(Battle Crouch, yards)

1. Place : Subedar, H. R. Rana, ... Bihar ... 45 Points
2. Place : A. S. I. Rasheed Khan ... Jammu & Kashmir. 42 Points
3. Place : H. C. Md. Issack ... Uttar Pradesh ... 40 Points

Practice No 4 :—(Prone, 50 yards)

1. Place : S. I. Unni ... Kerala ... 60 Points
2. Place : Mohan Singh ... Delhi ... 58 Points
3. Place : ... West Bengal ... 56 Points

(Sergeant Sengottayan and S. I. Dorai Singh of Madras scored 54 each and were unplaced)

General : The performance of our rifle team was quite good as can be seen from the fact that the total scored for all practices by competitors from Madras was 496 points which was only 14 points less than the highest score and which was the fourth best aggregate.

II. The following constituted the team for the Scientific Aids competitions :—

1. Inspector Sri Sundarajan, P.T.C., Vellore.
2. S. I. Sri Manickam, M.C.P.
3. S. I. Sri Srinivasa Rao, Spl. Branch, C.I.D.
4. H. C. 1536 T. K. Venugopal, North Arcot.
5. P. C. 2371 Jayaraman, Crime Branch C.I.D., Madras.

The competitions in Scientific Aids consisted of tests in 1. Photography, 2. Finger Prints, 3. Foot Prints, 4. Medico-legal and Scientific subjects and 5. Police portraits and Observation.

1. Photography: The competition was held on 4-11-58. Two scenes of robbery cases were set up. A cyclist was stated to have been attacked by robbers with lathis and to have sustained bleeding injuries. There were blood-stains on the ground and clothes of the victim, and his belongings had been taken away. He was lying on the ground by the side of his cycle. A lathi, a piece of rope, and a pair of spectacles were lying by his side. The

competitors were required to make 6 exposures and bring out therein all the important features of the scene. The time allotted was 10 minutes. Number cards were given to each competitor and he was required to include these cards in his exposures. The two scenes had different lighting conditions. One was completely in the open, exposed to sunlight, and the other was partially shaded by the trees around. Some candidates were given the first scene and some the second scene, for the photographic test. The competitors from our State were allotted the partially-shaded scene. Inspector Sundararajan of our State won the second prize in this competition and candidates from Rajasthan secured the first and third prizes.

2. Finger Prints : The finger print competition was held on the forenoon of 5-11-58. Six similar-looking scenes were prepared. There were 4 articles in each scene, namely an iron cash chest, a round pink-coloured celluloid box (diameter 5", height 3") an ivory-handled table knife, with grease smeared all over the blade, and a table lamp with a white shade. The competitors were required to develop the latent Finger-prints found on these four articles and to pack them. The required packing materials (namely, card board and wire) were supplied. The candidates were then required to orally answer three questions relating to finger-prints which were written down on a piece of paper and handed over to them. The

time allotted for this practice was 30 minutes. The competitors from our State developed Finger-prints in all the articles except the table-light on which they could locate no print. Excepting S. I. Manickam, the other two from our State were not able to complete the packing within the time allotted. All of them answered only two of the three questions put to them. The first place in this practice went to Bombay State while the second and third places went to West Bengal.

3. Foot-Prints : Sunken Foot-prints were made on prepared ground in the open. The competitors were required to take casts of the foot-prints using Plaster of Paris and were required to answer certain oral questions put to them by the judges. In the rules circulated to the States, it was stated that the time allotted for this competition was 30 minutes, but the judges increased the time to one hour. Bihar secured the first prize, Bombay, the second and West Bengal, the third prize in this competition.

4. Medico-legal and Scientific competition (oral) : The competition was held on 6-11-58. A report of crime was given to the competitors. They were asked to peruse the same and take notes within 30 minutes. Later on, the competitors were produced before a panel of judges consisting of two Police Officers, a Forensic Scientist and a Medical Officer. The judges examined the competitors, one by one,

orally. Andhra Pradesh secured the first prize in this competition, West Bengal, the second and Bihar, the third prize.

5. Police Portraits and Observation : This competition was held on 5 and 6-11-58. The competitors were given the portraits of 6 persons and were asked to observe them for 10 minutes. The portraits were later mixed with others and the competitors were asked to pick them out. In another test, the competitors were shown the portraits of 6 persons and asked to observe them for 10 minutes, after which time they were asked to point out the persons from a crowd of about 25 persons.

For the Observation test, the competitors were shown the photograph of a scene of crime for a stipulated time and were later on given a questionnaire and asked to write the answers to the questions. In this competition, the first prize went to Bihar, the second prize to Orissa and the third prize to Andhra Pradesh.

III. The Madras Police team for the Wireless Competition consisted of the following :

1. Inspector T. M. Gibson, Police Radio Branch. (Officer-in-charge)
2. Nk. 31 Chinnaswamy, Police Radio Branch.
3. Lance Naick 180 Jagadisen, Police Radio Branch.
4. Nk. 31 Chinnaswami, Police Radio Branch.

5. Lance Naick 241 Pakkiriswamy, Police Radio Branch.
6. Lance Naick 118 Sivasankaran, S.A.P., Avadi.
7. Naik 170 Ranganatham, Police Radio Branch.
8. Naik 1157 Dorairaj, S.A.P., Avadi.
9. Radio Supervisor, V. A. Srinivas, Police Radio Branch.

Nos. 1 and 9 had supervisory duties and 7 and 8 were spare operators in case of casualties and the remaining took part in the competition.

The rules for the competition were explained at a meeting of the team captains on 3-11-58. Captain Amirtharaj of the Directorate of the Coordination, Police Wireless, New Delhi, was the Chief Judge. The main differences in 1958 from the usual procedure were that no faults were introduced in the equipment and the distance between the two stations to be erected by each team was increased to approximately three miles. The rules provide for the introduction of faults in the equipment. The rules likewise provide for the two stations to be located so far away from each other, but the usual practice hitherto had been to set up the stations about 100 to 400 yards apart. Lots were drawn to determine the order of competition for the 17 competing states.

The Madras team had its turn approximately at 11 o'clock on 5-11-58 and returned the timing of

31.56 minutes. This timing represented much improvement over the performance of the previous year when the time clocked by our team was 38.40 minutes. This, of course, was partly due to no faults having been introduced into the sets. The timings returned by the competing teams were as follows:—

1. Rajasthan	... 26.52
2. West Bengal	... 30.28
3. Madras	... 31.56
4. Uttar Pradesh	... 33.00
5. Kerala	... 33.23
6. Bombay	... 34.55
7. Bihar	... 39.28
8. Andhra	... 42.44
9. Delhi	... 42.50
10. Jammu & Kashmir	... 44.12
11. Madhya Pradesh	... 45.49
12. Andamans and Nicobar	... 48.05
13. Punjab	... 48.24
14. Central Reserve Police Neemuch	... 58.10

15. Orissa	... 58.42
16. Mysore	... 66.44

Madras secured the third prize in this competition. The first prize was secured by the host State, Rajasthan, and the second prize by West Bengal.

IV. First Aid competition: The following constituted our team for this competition:—

1. Lance Naik 2951 S. Sankaran
2. P. C. 3188 C. Chinniah
3. P. C. 562 N. Thanikachalam
4. Lance Naik 2279 K. Marimuthu,

and
5. P. C. 3591 S. Marimuthu
all of Madras City Police.

The First Aid Competitions were held on 5-11-58 and 6-11-58. The Viva-voce and bandage tests were held on 5-11-58 and the drill and Transport examinations on 6-11-58. Andhra Pradesh secured the first prize, U.P. the second prize, and Bihar the third prize in this competition.

II

THE MADRAS STATE POLICE SPORTS—1958

The Annual Madras State Police Sports 1958, came off at the Rajaratnam Stadium, Pudupet, Madras, between the 13th December, 1958 and the 20th December, 1958. Teams from the three ranges, Madras City Police and the Special Armed Police competed. The games events and the heats were gone through between 13-2-1958 and 16-12-1958 and the

finals in the Athletic Events were inaugurated by the Home Minister, Madras, Sri M. Bakthavatsalam, on 17-12-1958.

The finals took place on 20-12-1958, with the Chief Minister, Sri K. Kamaraj, presiding, and Srimathi Lalitha Balakrishna Shetty, wife of the Inspector-General of Police, Madras, distributing the prizes. There were

colourful march-pasts of athletes, with the State Police Band, the City Police Band and the Special Armed Police Band in attendance, on the day of the inauguration of the Sports as well as on the final day. The inauguration and the closing ceremony were on the Olympic Model and were accompanied by splendid colour and pageantry. The following were the results of the meet:

Wrestling

Fly Weight:

H. C. Chidambaram, S.R.
L. N. Munuswami of S.A.P.
P. C. Radhakrishnan, S.R.

Bantam Wt.:

P. C. Ramachandran, S.A.P.
P. C. Sundaram, S.R.
P. C. Krishnan, S.A.P.

Feather Wt.:

P. C. Karuppiyah, S.A.P.
P. C. Ramiah, S.R.
P. C. Kavi Reddi, M.C.P.

Light Wt.:

L. Nk. Dorairaj of S.A.P.
L. Nk. Periasami, S.A.P.
P. C. Ghose, M.C.P.

Welter Wt.:

Hav. Muthiah, S.R.
Hav. Ramaswami, S.A.P.
P. C. Kareem, M.C.P.

Middle Wt.:

P. C. Mounam, M.C.P.
P. C. Baluswami, S.A.P.
P. C. Sunder Raj, S.A.P.

Light Heavy Weight:

Hav. Israel, S.A.P.
P. C. Batcha, M.C.P.
P. C. E. N. Nadar, S.R.

Heavy weight:

P. C. Kuttikrishnan, S.A.P.
P. C. Rajamani, S.A.P.

Broad Jump:

P. C. Thangappan, S.R. 20'-3"
P. C. Pakkiam Pillai, S.A.P.
P. C. Varadan of M.C.P.

10,000 Metres:

H. C. Royappan, S.R. 33M-18"
P. C. Arumugam, S.A.P.
P. C. Sankaralingam, S.A.P.

400 M. Hurdles:

H. C. Periasami, S.R. 60.8 Sec.
P. C. Ambu Nair, S.A.P.
P. C. Pitchai, S.R.

Discus throw:

P. C. Krishnan, S.A.P. 103'-9½"
Sgt. D'Lassele, M.C.P.
P. C. Paradesi, S.A.P.

Hammer throw:

P. C. 934 Paradesi, S.A.P. 129'-2½"
P. C. Alagu Thevar, S.R.
P. C. Vadivelu, W.R.

400 Metres:

S. I. J. B. Joseph, M.C.P. 51.8 Sec.
H. C. Somiah, S.R.
H. C. Periasami, S.R.

High jump:

P. C. Ambu Nair, S.A.P. 5'-6½"
P. C. Nagarajan, C.R.
F/M Bagavathiappan, S.R.

5,000 Metres :

H. C. Royappan, S.R. 15M-49.5 Sec.
P. C. Ramasami, W.R.
P. C. Arumugham, S.A.P.

100 Metres :

Somayya of S.R. 10.9 Sec.
Jem. Marudachalam, S.R.
P. C. Thangappan, S.R.

Pole Vault :

L. N. Singaravelu, S.A.P. 10'-6"
N. K. Sowrirajan, C.R.
P. C. Thangaraj, C.R.

4 X 400 relay :

Southern Range. 3M-36.9 Sec.
Madras City Police.
Central Range.

200 Metres :

H. C. Somayya, S.R. 22.6 Sec.
S. I. Joseph, M.C.P.
P. C. Thangappan, S.R.

110 M. Hurdles :

P. C. Ambu Nair, S.A.P. 15.9 Sec.
P. C. Malayandi, S.R.
P. C. Subramaniam, C.R.

3000 metres Steeple Chase :

H. C. Royappan, S.R.—9 m. 49 sec.
P. C. Ramaswamy, W.R.
P. C. Arumugham, S.A.P.

Javelin Throw :

P. C. Sivasubbu, S.R. 172'-2½"
P. C. Sivasundaram, C.R.
P. C. Krishnan, S.A.P.

1500 metres open :

P. C. Ramaswamy, W.R.
P. C. Shanmugam, C.R.
P. C. Adhimoolam, City Sports Club.

Inter-Office Relay :

Secretariat.

Team Obstacles :

Southern Range 1' 42.1"
(new state record)

Gazetted Officers Race :

A. C. Ramalingam
Dy. S. P. Daniel

Best Athlete :

H. C. Royappan, S.R.

Athletic Championship :

S.R.
S.A.P.
C.R.
W.R.
M.C.P.

Best Around Championship :

Southern Range.
S.A.P.

Gazetted Officers Tennis (Doubles) :

Sri K. V. Subramaniam and
Sri Ramamoorthy (winners)
Sri R. M. Mahadevan and
Sri K. Radakrishnan (runners up)

Gazetted Officers Revolver Shooting :

Sri G. V. Narayanan (winner)
Sri S. T. Tiruchitrāmbalam (runner up).

Non-Gazetted Officers Revolver

Shooting :

Res. Inspector Ramalingam (winner)

The contest was very keen throughout. The alround standard of athletics in Madras Police has definitely

improved and this was proved by the were the deserving winners of the lose contest in the Athletic Meet. championship shield. The Special The Southern Range team which Armed Police team was runner up. walked away with most of the prizes Congratulations, both teams.

III

THE SOUTH ZONAL MEET, 1958

The South Zonal finals of the Ninth All-India Police Athletic and Sports Meet was held at Madras this year between the 27th December 1958 and the 30th December 1958 at the Rajaratnam Stadium. Teams from Andhra Pradesh, Mysore, Kerala and Madras competed in the various events, while Pondicherry who were also eligible to compete, did not send any team. The following are the results of the Zonal Sports :

Football :

Andhra Pradesh

Hockey :

Madras

Volley ball :

Kerala

Gymnastics :

Madras—(No other States sent entries, Madras as the only entrant was declared winner.)

Wrestling :

Fly weight—P. C. Laxman—Andhra.
Bantam weight—P. C. Shankar Lal Andhra.
Feather weight—P. C. Tuljaram—Andhra.
Light weight—H. C. Sithal Singh—Andhra.

Welter weight—P. C. Sivaji—Andhra.

Middle weight—P. C. Mounam—Madras.

Light heavy weight—P. C. Khaja Khan—Andhra.

Heavy weight—P. C. Rajamani—Madras.

The teams which arrived at Madras on 27-12-1958 were accommodated in the M. S. P. Camp, Lutterals Gardens, Kilpauk, Madras. Sri P. Paramaguru, Dy. Commissioner of Police, Traffic and Licensing, Madras and Sri K. Chenthamarai, Asst. Commissioner of Police, Madras, were in charge of the arrangements concerning accommodation, messing and transport. Everything was done to see that the teams were comfortably put up.

The matches were played at the Rajaratnam Stadium. The wrestling events were conducted at the newly-built wrestling arena at Pudupet Police Lines. The wrestling events drew large crowds and the standard displayed, particularly by the members of the Andhra Pradesh team, was very high indeed.

LEGAL CAUSERIE

I

DYING DECLARATION

BY

D. V. SREENIVASA RAO, B.A., B.L.

The law relating to dying declarations is an exception to the general rule that hearsay evidence is no evidence and that evidence which has not been put to the test of cross-examination cannot be acted upon. Section 82 (1) of the Indian Evidence Act which deals with this aspect runs as follows: "When the statement is made by a person as to the cause of his death or as to any of the circumstances of the transaction which resulted in his death, in cases in which the cause of that person's death comes into question....." such a statement whether it is written or verbal is admissible and is in itself a relevant fact. Various High Courts have taken conflicting views as to the value to be attached to a dying declaration either in part or in its entirety without independent corroboration in assessing the guilt of the accused person.

2. The recent decision of the Supreme Court reported in 1958 Madras Weekly Notes (Crl.) (Supreme Court reports) page (1) Khutara Rao vs. State of Bombay, enunciates

a few principles touching upon this aspect which are instructive. In that case His Lordship observes—On a review of the relevant provisions of the Evidence Act and of the decided cases in the different High Courts in India and in this court, we have come to the conclusion, in agreement with the opinion of the Full Bench of the Madras High Court, aforesaid, (1) that it cannot be laid down as an absolute Rule of Law that a dying declaration cannot form the sole basis of conviction unless it is corroborated; (2) that each case must be determined on its own facts keeping in view the circumstances in which the dying declaration was made; (3) that it cannot be laid down as a general proposition that a dying declaration is a weaker kind of evidence than other pieces of evidence; (4) that a dying declaration stands on the same footing as any other piece of evidence and has to be judged in the light of surrounding circumstances and with reference to the principles governing the weighing of evidence; (5) that a dying

OCT.-DEC. '58]

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

81

declaration which has been recorded by a competent magistrate in the proper manner, that is to say, in the form of questions and answers and as far as practicable, in the words of the maker of the declaration, stands on a much higher footing than a dying declaration which depends upon oral testimony which may suffer from all the infirmities of human memory and human character and (6) that in order to test the reliability of a dying declaration, the court has to keep in view, the circumstances like the opportunity of the dying man for observation, for example, whether there was sufficient light if the crime was committed at night, whether the capacity of the man to remember the facts stated had not been impaired at the time he was making the statement, by circumstances beyond his control, that the statement has been consistent throughout, if he had several opportunities of making a dying declaration apart from the official record of it; and that the statement had been made at the earliest opportunity and was not the result of tutoring by interested parties."

3. This decision lays down that a dying declaration, to pass the test of reliability, has to be subjected to a very close scrutiny keeping in view the fact that the statement has been made in the absence of the accused who had no opportunity of testing the veracity of the statement by cross-

examination and that once the court has come to the conclusion that the dying declaration was the truthful version as to the circumstances of the death and the assailants of the victim, there is no question of further corroboration. His Lordship observes "Thus the necessity for corroboration arises not from any inherent weakness of a dying declaration as a piece of evidence, as held in some of the reported cases, but from the fact that the court in a given case, has come to the conclusion that that particular dying declaration was not free from the infirmities referred to above or from such other infirmities as may be disclosed in evidence in that case."

4. In the case reported in 1958 M.W.N. Crl. S.C. page 14—Bakshish Singh vs. The State of Punjab—it has been laid down as follows:

"The dying declaration is the statement made by a person as to the cause of his death or as to any of the circumstances of the transaction which resulted in his death and such details which fall outside the ambit of this are not strictly within the permissible limits laid by Section 32 (1) of the Evidence Act, and, unless absolutely necessary to make a statement coherent or complete, should not be included in the statement..."

*

*

*

II

W.P. Nos. 434 & 435 of 1958

August 6, 1958

(Stravana 15, 1880)

SOMASUNDARAM AND RAMASWAMI, JJ.

P. Rajangam, Sub-Inspector of Police and others ... Appellant
Vs.

State of Madras represented by the Commissioner
of Police, Madras and others ... Respondent

Cr.P.C. (V of 1898) S. 176—Police Standing Order 157—Enquiry under—Nature of—Not a judicial proceeding—Constitution Arts. 14, 20 (3) & 21.

S. 176, Cr.P.C. as amended by Act V of 1889 is in force in the City of Madras despite the repeal of Act V of 1889 by Act I of 1938.

An enquiry conducted under Section 176 Cr.P.C. read with P.S.O. 157 does not offend the other sections of the Cr.P.C. and the proceedings do not violate Arts. 14, 20 (3) and 21 of the Constitution.

Section 176 Cr.P.C. implemented by the executive instructions embodied in P.S.O. 157 is based upon reasonable classification bearing a reasonable and just relation to the action in respect of which the classification is made.

The freedom that is granted under Art. 20(3) Constitution is from accused being compelled to be a witness against himself against his will, in short testimonial compulsion and it cannot

be invoked where there are no judicial proceedings.

An enquiry under Section 176 Cr.P.C. is not a judicial or quasi-judicial proceeding amenable to a writ of certiorari.

Unless the body or the Tribunal which investigates or holds an enquiry is by law entitled to give a decision on the material placed before them any finding arrived at by such body will not be subject to the writ jurisdiction of the High Court.

Proceedings under Section 176 Cr.P.C. which are in the nature of an enquiry or investigation do not relate to an enquiry into an offence under the Indian Penal Code and does not fall under the scope of Section 5 Cr.P.C.

Investing the Magistrate with powers under Section 2 Madras Revenue Enquiries Act is superfluous and unnecessary as under Section 176 Cr.P.C.

as amended, the Magistrate will have all the powers in conducting the enquiry which he will have while holding an enquiry into an offence.

A complaint which is before a court cannot be quashed unless there is bar, under any of the provisions of Sections 195 to 199, Cr.P.C., to the court taking cognisance of it.

III

1958 Cri. L.J. 1421 (Vol. 59 C.N. 448)—AIR 1958 Madras 558
(V. 45 C. 196)

P. RAJAGOPALAN OFFG. C.J. AND RAMACHANDRA IYER J.

E. V. Ramaswami, Leader, Dravida Kazhagam ... Petitioner
Vs.

Jawaharlal Nehru ... Respondent

Contempt Application No. 3 of 1958, dated 21-2-1958.

(a) Contempt of Courts Act 1952) Sections 3 and 5—Application for taking action under—Essential pre-requisites—Knowledge of—Pendency of proceedings to alleged contempt—Evidence as to Affidavit—Sufficiency of.

Knowledge of the pendency of the proceedings in court is an essential pre-requisite for holding that a person is guilty of contempt. No man can be presumed to be aware of proceedings in Court to which he is not a party. (1742) 26 ER 688 and (1889) 3 LJ Ch. 518 Rel. on: AIR 1957 All 37, Disting and Expl. AIR 1957 All 657 Foll.

(b) Contempt of Court Act (1852) S. Scope—Legitimate criticism—No

interference in course of justice—No contempt of court.

The petitioner, who was a leader of the Dravida Kazhagam agitation, was committed to the Sessions Court on 21-10-1957. The trial by the Sessions Judge was taken up on 12-12-57. Meanwhile on 9-12-57 the respondent addressed a public meeting. There was no reference in the speech to the criminal case or to the particular speeches of the petitioner which were the subject-matter of the criminal charge against him. The respondent's speech was concerned with certain disruptive movements and forces in the country and the anti-social activities of certain persons and their professed methods to destroy the very fabric of society by committing acts which undoubtedly were offences. The

agitation of the Dravida Kazhagam, of which the petitioner was the leader, and the insult to the National Flag were mentioned.

Held that those certainly were matters of grave public concern and the observation of the respondent was nothing but a legitimate criticism of

what, in the opinion of the respondent and of every right thinking citizen, were forces of evil and disruption. There was nothing in the speech which could be said to interfere or tend to interfere with the course of justice. Hence there was no case of contempt of court.

IV

CRIMINAL LAW JOURNAL—VOLUME 59—NOVEMBER 1958

1958 Cri. L.J. 1367 (Vol. 59 C.N. 429—AIR 1958 Allahabad 791
(V. 45 C. 198)

RAGHUBAR DAYAL AND J. N. TAKRU JJ.

Bichu ... Applicant

Vs.

The State of U.P.

... Opposite parties

Criminal Appeal No. 1875 of 1957 and Refd. No. III of 1957, dated 19-12-1957 and S.C. Criminal Misc. Case No. 22 of 1958, dated 3-2-58.

(a) Penal Code (1860) Sections 299, 302—Accused causing deep injury on abdomen—Offence committed—Absence of better treatment—Effect.

Where an accused causes several knife injuries on the person of the

deceased, one on the abdomen being abdominal cavity deep, the injury is sufficient to cause death in the ordinary course of nature and the accused is guilty of an offence punishable under Section 302.

The fact that better medical treatment could not be available at the local dispensary does not affect the nature of the offence.

V

1958 Cri. L. J. 1378 (Vol. 59) C.N. 433—A.I.R. 1958 Andhra Pradesh 718
(V. 45 C. 210)

BASI REDDY, J.

Saladi Chandra Rao

Vs.

Golakoti Sambayya

... Petitioner

... Respondent

Criminal Revn. Case No. 593 of 1957 (Criminal Misc. Petn. No. 469 of 1957) dated 7-4-58 to revise order of Judicial II Class Magistrate, Amalapuram, dated 5-8-1957.

Criminal P.C. 1898, Ss. 195, 145—Disobedience of order under S. 145—Offence under Ss. 188, 447, 506, 323 and 379 committed—Offences under Ss. 188, 447 cannot be tried except

upon complaint by magistrate passing order under S. 145 or his superior—(Penal Code 1860) Ss. 188 and 447).

Where in disobedience of an order under S. 145 Cr. P.C. the accused trespasses into the field of the complainant and commits the offence under Ss. 188, 447, 506, 323 and 379 I.P.C., the offences under Ss. 188 and 447 cannot be tried except upon a complaint of the Magistrate who had

passed an order under S. 145 Cr. P.C. or his superior. The act of trespass (S. 447) itself constituted disobedience of the order under S. 145 Cr. P.C., an offence falling under S. 188 I.P.C. But offences under Ss. 506, 323 and 379 can be tried as distinct offences, because the ingredients of these offences are not the same as those of an offence under S. 188 A.I.R. 1958 St. 298 Rel. on.

VI

1958 Cri. L.J. 1401 (Vol. 59 C.N. 444)—A.I.R. 1958 Madhya Pradesh 379
(V 45 C. 145).

GWALIOR BENCH

H. R. KRISHNAN J. (16-7-1958)

... Applicant

Kanhaiyalal

Vs.

Bhanwadal and another

... Respondents

Criminal Misc. No. 10 of 1958.

Criminal P.C. (1898) Ss. 247, 417, 435 — Acquitted under S. 247 — Legality.

The two accused were on trial under charges respectively under Ss. 328 and 324 I.P.C. The hearing had been completed before 10-12-1957 and a date had been fixed for "arguments". It was again adjourned to 21-12-57 for the same purpose. On that date the complainant was absent and his lawyer sought one day's further adjournment which was refus-

ed and the Court acquitted the accused under S. 247.

Held that the Magistrate had no jurisdiction to make an order under S. 247 Cr. P.C. Firstly, one of the charges being under S. 324 punishable with imprisonment upto 3 years, the case was not a summons case. Secondly, the case has not been adjourned on that date or even on the earlier date, that is 10-12-57, for "hearing". It had been put up for arguments, in other words, to enable the respective lawyers, if they chose, to explain the evidence and the

circumstances brought on record. The was liable to be dismissed as this Magistrate's order under S. 247 Cr. was not a case for appeal. It was P.C. was really one without jurisdiction open to the complainant to file a petition. The application under S. 417 proper application in revision.

VII

1958 Cri. L.J. 1402 (Vol. 59, C.N. No. 445)—A.I.R. 1958 Madhya Pradesh 380 (V. 45 C 146.)

GWALIOR BENCH

C. P. BHUTT, J.—ON DIFFERENCE OF OPINION BETWEEN

A. H. KHAN AND H. R. KRISHNAN JJ.

Ramlal Singh and others—Accused

Vs.

The State

... Appellants

... Respondent

Criminal Ref. No. 3 of 1957 and Criminal Appeals Nos. 69 and 83 of 1957 dated 14-5-58.

(a) Criminal P.C. (1898), Section 154—Importance of F.I.R.—Omissions in F.I.R.—Effect.

(d) Criminal P.C. (1898), Section 154—First Information—What is—More than one F.I.R. with respect to same transaction—Legality.

The F.I.R. is the first information of an occurrence or transaction in point of time which reaches the authority competent to investigate or order an investigation. Obviously, there cannot be more than one first information in one case, however many the victims of the alleged offence. So writing of three F.I.Rs. is irregular.

(e) Criminal P.C. (1898) Section 162—sketch map of scene of occurrence—value of—Duty of police in its preparation.

A sketch map of the scene of the happening, especially, if prepared early, is an invaluable piece of evidence, but it should show features and objects that are actually seen (and wherever possible, measured) by the officer and not a gist of the statements under Section 162 Cr. P.C. Especially in regard to blood marks, quantitative measurement, as of number and size is essential; certainly, they should, wherever controversy is likely about the location and nature, be sent for chemical and serological examination.

Anno. A.I.R. Com. Cr. P. C. Section 162 N. 3.

VIII

Cr. App. No. 79 of 1956 August 18, 1958

BHUVANESHWAR PRASAD SINHA AND SYED JAFER IMAM, JJ.

Hadri Rai and another

... Appellants

Vs.

The State of Bihar

... Respondent

Evidence Act (1 of 1872) Section 10—Conspiracy to bribe—Statement of one accused accompanying payment—admissibility.

B and R approached the Police officer with the proposal that he should hush up the case against R then pending investigation, for which he would be amply rewarded and a few days later B went to the Police station and told the Inspector that he had been sent by R with the money to be offered by way of bribe.

Held that the statement was made in the course of the conspiracy and

accompanied by the act of payment of money and was admissible under Section 10, Evidence Act against R.

1. Mirza Akbar v. King Emperor (1940) M.W.N. 1112 Cr. 156 Foll.

2. R. Blake (1844) 6 Q.B. 126 foll. Appeal by Special Leave from the judgment and order dated the 7th September, 1955, of the Patna High Court in Criminal Appeal No. 370 of 1954, arising out of the judgment and Order dated the 26th July 1954 of the Court of the Special Judge at Bhagalpur in Special Case No. 14 of 1954.

IX

Supreme Court May 20, 1957 Criminal Appeal No. 183 of 1957

SUDHI RANGAN DAS, C.J., N. H. BHAGAWATI,

T. L. VENKATARAMA AIYAR AND SUDHANSHU KUMAR DAS JJ.

... Appellant

Gallu Sah

Vs.

The State of Bihar.

... Respondent

Penal Code (45 of 1860) Section 109—Acquittal of Principal Offender conviction of abettor.

Where certain infirmities are found in the evidence with regard to one accused and they were not present so far as the allegation against another accused is concerned, there is no violation of any Rule of law or even of prudence in the judge accepting the

testimony of the witnesses against the other accused. When there is evidence which satisfactorily establishes that the offence abetted is committed and is committed in consequence or the abetment, the abettor can be convicted, though the principal offender has been acquitted of the offence.

P. K. Chatterji, for Applt.

D. P. Singh, for Respt.

Gleanings

For when the One Great Scorer comes to write against your name,
He marks—not that you won or lost—but how you played the game.

—Grantland Rice in "Alumnus Football."

Most people believe in Law and Order as long as they can lay down the Law and give the Order,

Bill was in Court, charged with speeding :

"What is the matter with you?" asked the Magistrate. "Don't you read the street signs?" "Oh, sure," said Bill. "They said, 'Fine for speeding,'" and sure it was.

Slogan for Motorists "Drive carefully, so that your licence expires before you do."

Tag Day

Policeman Jack Muller, who has made himself the Grand Mufti of Chicago traffic-ticket writers by handing out some 400 a week, recently gave one to the Governor of Illinois, William G. Stratton.

Cruising around the Loop on his night off, Muller saw Stratton's 1957 Cadillac parked illegally in front of the La Salle Hotel.

"I knew whose car it was and returned to hang a ticket as soon as I found a legitimate spot for my own," Muller said after slapping the Governor with a summons on not one but two counts.

Nor iron bars a cage

(1) Convicts in the Big House, New York's Sing Sing, are being put on a five day week. Only those on essential services in the hospital and kitchen will work on Saturdays and Sundays.

(2) Walter Price, whose life sentence for the murder of a woman in 1936 has been commuted by the State Governor of Iowa, had 27,000 dollars (about £9,620) when leaving Des Moines prison on parole. He had earned money by leather work in prison, and multiplied his earnings on the stock market.

(3) In the small town of Jales in Brazil the prison is so crowded that a judge ordered convicts to remain in prison in shifts—a day shift and a night shift.

—Garda Review.

Crime for the Quarter ending 30-9-1958 in Madras State

Serial No.	(1)	Name of District	(2)	Area in sq. miles	(3)	Population	(4)	Total number of crimes	(5)	Offences relating to coins	(6)	Offences relating to currency and bank notes	(7)	Murder	(8)	Kidnapping	(9)	Dacoity and preparation for dacoity	(10)	Robbery	(11)	House-breaking	(12)	Theft, ordinary and cattle	(13)	Criminal assault	(14)	Total number of juveniles concerned	(15)	Police men for 10,000 of population	(16)
1	1	Madras City	...	49.4	1,400,000	1,532	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	13	2	...	...	1	...	...	...	54	1,054	...	51	64	26	...		
2	2	Tiruchirappalli	...	5,571.13	2,695,071	1,180	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	26	15	26	...	...	2	...	...	7	156	497	...	...	...	8	...		
3	3	Tanjore	...	3,742.01	2,882,670	727	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13	...	13	...	...	2	...	...	3	266	428	...	...	...	7	...		
4	4	South Arcot	...	4,208	2,790,651	2,424	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	...	5	...	...	...	...	...	3	197	584	...	92	10	6	...		
5	5	Chingleput	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13	...	13	...	...	...	...	...	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
6	6	Madurai Urban	...	1,769.76	1,268,828	2,125	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	9	6	9	...	...	...	...	...	2	91	360	...	93	38	...	...	...	
7	7	Madurai North	...	3,099.24	1,622,989	729	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	17	4	17	...	...	1	...	...	2	77	247	...	9	15	6	...	...	
8	8	Ramanathapuram	...	5,919	2,309,938	4,521	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	41	19	41	...	...	8	...	...	15	149	690	...	94	11	8	...	...	
9	9	Tirunelveli	...	4,337	2,445,967	888	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	19	16	19	...	...	2	...	...	12	197	340	...	75	10	7	...	...	
10	10	Kanyakumari	...	646	824,000	448	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	3	2	...	...	...	...	...	2	45	78	...	...	1	8	...	...	
11	11	North Arcot	...	4,654	2,865,235	1,245	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	16	5	16	...	...	1	...	...	4	235	427	...	...	13	5.3	...	...	
12	12	Nilgiris	...	1,098.14	279,359	144	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	39	71	...	29	2	...	...	...
13	13	Salem	...	6,894.8	3,097,220	650	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
14	14	Coimbatore	...	6,024	3,154,296	989	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	26	...	26	...	...	1	...	...	...	6	...	...	446	...	16	6	...	...
15	15	Tiruchirappalli Rly. Dist.	...	2,451.5 miles long	...	320	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	32	...	32	...	4	4	4	10	1	...	127	348	...	35	19	...	...	...

**A RELIABLE HOUSE
FOR
YOUR REQUIREMENTS OF**

Eveready & other Brands of Flash Lights and Batteries
and Bulbs, Pressure Cookers, Pressure Lanterns, Elec-
trical Appliances, Toilet Requisites, Glassware,
Cutlery, Toys, Tilley Flood Lights, Etc.

S. C. SHAH

IMPORTERS, EXPORTERS, GENERAL MERCHANTS & MANUFACTURERS' REPRESENTATIVES

Distributors for:

1. The National Carbon Co. (India) Ltd.
2. The Great Eastern Commercial Corporation Ltd., Allahabad

Stockists for: Colgate-Palmolive India Ltd.

Dipti & Efar, Hurricane Lanterns, Aladdin Lamps



**INSIST ON
CROWN & SUN
BRANDS**



ALUMINIUM UTENSILS

"CROWN" & "SUN" Brands articles are made from pure virgin Aluminium. They
are a guarantee for harmlessness of the use of Aluminiumware for human health.

"CROWN" & "SUN" Brands are Marks of Prestige and represent the experience and
skill of India's foremost Manufacturers in the line.

"CROWN" & "SUN" Brands articles are in use, in millions, for years and are giving
fullest satisfaction to the users. They are handsome, handy and strong.

Please do not accept substitutes made from inferior metal or scrap

JEewanlal (1929) Limited

Manufacturers of "Crown" Brand Aluminium Utensils and suppliers of everything in Aluminium

THE MYSORE PREMIER METAL FACTORY

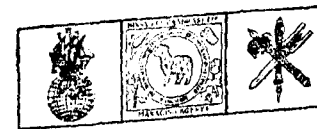
Manufacturers of "Sun" Brand Aluminium, Brass and Stainless Steel Utensils

You can see it in his eye, his bearing and the
way he dresses. Such self-confidence
often indicates the influence of strong family
traditions of refinement and culture.

THIS YOUNG MAN WILL GO FAR

When BINNY'S started manufacturing their
quality cloth nearly eighty years ago young men
discovered a new standard in textiles, for
here was variety in colour, design
and texture undreamt of before. As the years
passed, BINNY'S continued to pioneer
new materials including antirease suitings
and union fabrics. Soon BINNY became
a household word and buying
BINNY'S a family tradition.

Today, more people are able to
buy more cloth, but discerning
people look for these reassuring
BINNY'S trade marks on the cloth
they buy:



BINNY'S - a great name in textiles

The Buckingham & Carnatic Co. Ltd.
The Bangalore Woollen, Cotton & Silk Mills Co. Ltd.
Managing Agents: BINNY & CO (MADRAS) LTD., Madras





HALLO! COLD WEATHER IS HERE-

FOR THE COMPLETE RANGE OF BINNY'S QUALITY WOOLLEN GOODS

Please Contact

MISRILALL PARASMALL

Mamulpet

BANGALORE 2

Sole Selling Agents for SOUTH INDIA & BOMBAY

Coronet, Chancellor, Tourist, Everyman, & Coarse
Quality Rugs, Mufflers, Angola Shawls, and Varsity
Suitings are our Seasonal Specialities.

Show Room :

GRAMS :

'KATRELA'

**Avenue Road, opposite
Raja Market, Bangalore 2**

PHONE :

2691

